This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

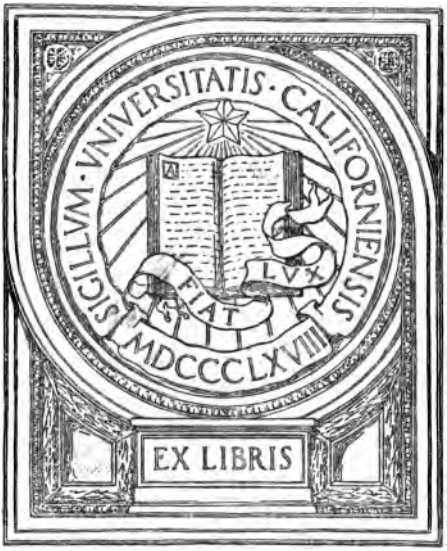
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

reparabit cornua phoebe
Francis Scott

GIFT OF
JEROME B. LANDFIELD



TRAVELS ON THE SHORES OF THE BALTIC.

TRAVELS

ON THE

SHORES OF THE BALTIC.

EXTENDED TO MOSCOW.

BY S. S. HILL.

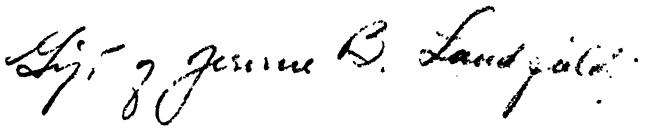
UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

"Call it a travel that thou tak'st for pleasure."—RICHARD II.

LONDON:
ARTHUR HALL, VIRTUE, & CO.,
25, PATERNOSTER ROW.
1854.

LONDON:
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA



D965
H6

PREFACE.

In offering this volume for the perusal of the general reader, it may be proper to say a few words concerning the circumstances under which it appears, and, at the same time to offer something in the nature of an apology for its publication after the appearance of so many books of much greater importance upon the several countries in which these travels were made.

The whole of this matter, originally formed the earlier portion of a narrative, of which many subsequent chapters have been already published. This somewhat novel arrangement, has proceeded from the circumstances of the time. When those chapters were preparing for publication, little interest would have attached to a mere tour in the countries of the Baltic, and a short visit to the Russian capital cities; but it was believed, that it would be otherwise with the narrative of a journey through the more distant and less known countries of

M265446

Northern Asia. Such, however, has been the turn of events, that, valuable as the books are that are already in circulation upon the countries through which this tour was made, it is now thought there is still place for another account of the towns and coasts that our ships are blockading, and for another glance at the capital cities of our enemies, taken while they were yet our friends, provided the particular phase in which they are seen, be not precisely that which has been shown of them by others. The time at which these travels were performed, if that were a matter of importance to a narrative of this character, is at least more recent than the date of the majority of those that have appeared.

To convey anything more than the impressions of a summer tourist, concerning persons and things as they passed before his eyes, open only upon what amused him by its novelty, or excited his interest, as characteristic of the customs and manners, and mode of thinking, of the people among whom he was travelling, this volume has no pretensions.

After having of necessity mentioned the connection between these chapters and others recently published, it may be allowable to make a few remarks, suggested by the reception given to those already before the public.

During the preparation of the subsequent portion of

the narrative, which embraced travels in the Russian Empire alone, an impression was certainly general among us, that the policy of the court of Russia was entitled to the respect of the most reasonable men throughout Europe, and that the system of government in that country was adapted, whether the best that could exist or not, ultimately to civilise the unenlightened and motley hordes which people the vast empire. But how changed were all our opinions, even before those chapters appeared. The credit for dignity in its foreign transactions which the Russian government had enjoyed, was gone. The cheering signs, springing from what had been done at home for the amelioration of the condition of the serfs, for the advance of education, and for the gradual formation of a third estate, or influential middle class, yet scarce perceptible among the people—prospects that had made the path of the traveller cheerful in the very land of exiles—had all fled. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, however, the narrative met a favorable reception. Changed indeed as our opinions have necessarily become, scarce an instance has occurred, of any writer in the critical press, forming so illiberal a judgment, from the cheerful light in which the traveller viewed many things that came under his observation, as to suppose that there could be any Englishman so simple or so base, as really

to desire to soften opinions entertained in this country concerning the general influence of despotic institutions. Thus, it is tolerably certain, that the absence in this volume, of all further remarks concerning the social and political institutions of our present enemies, will not be mistaken for obstinate persistence in seeing the cheerful signs of advancement and progress, where there is now nothing but disorder, and the prospect of social and political disorganisation.

The few remarks herein made upon the institutions of the western countries of the Baltic, will not perhaps be found greater than is almost necessary in every similar narrative, to give our movements reality, and impress us with the moral changes which accompany our transport from the shore of one country to that of another.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

Design of the Tour—Departure from the Thames—Appearance of the sea—Fellow passengers—Enjoyment of the change—Second day—Dutch coast—Heligoland—Hanoverian shore—Character of the River Elbe—Surrounding scenery—Villas—Shipping—Landing at Hamburg—Reception given to foreigners—Character of Hamburg—The state—Government—Population—Fires—Thoroughfares—Ornamental waters—Ramparts—Departure for Kiel—Aspect of the country—Departure for Copenhagen—The voyage—Company—View of the Swedish coast—First sight of Copenhagen—Fortresses—Wrecks of Danish men-of-war—Arrival. 1

CHAPTER II.

Position of the City—Population—Fortifications—Citadel—Reception of foreigners—Hotel—*Table d'hôte*—Company—Amateur guide—Inspection of the chief thoroughfares of the city—Inconveniences to walkers—Characteristics of the population—Visit to the gardens of Rosenburg—The bastions of the citadel The company—Discourse—Danish opinions of England and English literature—The traveller's manner of conversing with foreigners—Danish literature—A Dane's opinion of Pope—Danish authors—Tivoli gardens—Amusements . . . 14

CHAPTER III.

Citadel—A state prison—Palace of Christiansburg—Museum of Northern Antiquities—Runic stones—Relics of the Norsemen—Implements of war and industry—A curiosity—Trait of Danish delicacy—Royal Museum—General collection of antiquities—Two Museums of Natural History—Churches—Vow Frue Kirke—Comparisons of Danish and Italian sculpture—Tomb of Thorwaldsen—Statue of the sculptor—Church of the Trinity—Observatory—Tower—Legend—Library—Castle of Rosenburg—Curiosities—Certificate of the freedom of London—Monuments—Column to commemorate the abolition of feudal servitude—Cemetery—Obelisk—Hospital—Remarkable character of the asylum—The professor's account of it—Arsenal—Docks—Marine—Army—Anecdote concerning the slave trade 24

CHAPTER IV.

PAGE

Passage by a Danish packet—Company on board—Amusements—Russian officers—Russian squadron—Elsinore—Chief objects of interest—The fortress—The castle—Tower—View—Chapel of the fortress — Palace of Marienlyst — Gardens—Hamlet's garden, monument, and tomb—Embark for Christiania—Young English traveller—Advice to young travellers in general—Scenery—Gottenburg—Gulf of Skargerack—Fiord of Christiania—Aspect of the fiord 42

CHAPTER V.

Natural features of the country—Climate—Productions—Population—Chief objects of interest in Norway—Origin of the inhabitants—Extraordinary form of government—Composition of the Storthing—Qualifications for the franchise—Mode of exercising the franchise—Manner of performing acts of legislation—Popular character of the Storthing—Character of the Norwegians—Resemble the Danes—Position of the capital—Dwellings.—Departure of my fellow traveller—Curious carriage—Promenade on horseback—View from the hills. . . 49

CHAPTER VI.

Departure—Remarkable passenger—A sailor's curious history—Member of the Storthing's opinion of the union of Sweden and Norway—Bad opinion of the merchants of the Baltic of our ships—Causes—General conversation—Departure of the sailor—Legislator—Recollections of the Legislator's discourse—Arrival at Gottenburg—Gottenburg—Streets—Canals—Gloomy aspect—Population—Remains of ancient fortifications.—Suburbs—Exchange—Anticipated revival of the trade of Gottenburg. 58

CHAPTER VII.

Commencement of the voyage—Aspect of the country—Gotha river—Ruins of the castle of Kannelf—Canal—Falls of Ockerswart—Character of the country—Farms—Locks—Cataracts of Trolhältan—Impressive character of the scenery—Aspect of the country—Wenersborg—Lake Wenern—Gloomy character of the lake—Superstitions—Passage of the lake—Small lake Weken—Serpentine fiords—A brig—The great lake Wettern—Stormy character of this lake—Canal of Ostgotha—Lake Boren—Lake Roxen—Ice carriages—Swedish spa Soderkoping—Genius of commerce in holiday humour—Bombardment of a storehouse—Effects of good humour on commercial affairs—

PAGE

Re-enter the Baltic sea—Further inland navigation—Remarkable bridge—Lake Mälarin—First view of Stockholm—Striking scenery—Raptures of our inland-bred passengers—Character of our voyage. 69

CHAPTER VIII.

Natural features of the country—Climate—Forests—Wild animals—Population—Productions—Agricultural produce—Minerals—Manufactures—Government—Stockholm—Population—Chief object of interest at Stockholm—Position of the city—General aspect—A tour of the streets—Statue of Gustavus III.—Royal palace—Statue of Gustavus Adolphus—Chief Streets—Character of the dwellings—Public promenade—Statue of Charles XIII.—Military parade—Statue of Charles XII.—Ancient portion of the city—Riddarhursit—Church of the Riddarholm—Monuments—Tomb of Gustavus Adolphus—Display of bad taste—Tomb of Charles XII.—Royal Tombs—Respect for the memory of Bernadotte—Oscar—Church of St. James—Church of Adolphus Frederick—Royal Palace—Library—The Riddarhursit—Historical interest—The park—Swedish marine and army. 84

CHAPTER IX.

Descent of the Lake Mälarin—View of the palace and gardens of Drotsingsholm—Its gloomy aspect—Causes—Agreeable company—Palaces not characteristic of a people—Character of the first chamber we entered—Swedish delicacy—Portraits—Representations of battles—Sleeping chamber of Gustavus III.—Veneration of the Swedes for the memory of Gustavus III.—Other chambers—Presents from the Empress Catharine—Unsatisfactory character of too rapid a view of paintings—The gardens—Curious theatre in the open air—Return to Stockholm 98

CHAPTER X.

Departure from Stockholm—First morning of our voyage—Aland isles and islets—Russian fortresses—Population and productions of the islands—Gulfs of Bothnia and Finland—Position of Abo—Picturesque scenes—Physical character of the country—Climate—Production—Forests—Fisheries—Commerce—Character of the people—Genius for poetry—Civil institutions—Era of their conversion to Christianity—View of Abo—Harbour arrival—Landing—Formalities—Population of the town—Churches—Senate-house—Observatory—Surrounding views. 104

CHAPTER XI.

PAGE

Departure from Abo—Gulf of Finland—Forts—Hango Head—Eknas—Sveaborg—Port Baltic—Revel—Character of the coasts—Numerous isles—Finnish airs—Arrival at Helsingfors—Fortifications—Sweaborg—Tour of the town—Population—Public buildings—Monument to Alexander—Departure—Revel—Departure for St. Petersburg—The gulf—Swedish victory—Bad weather at night—Approaches to the capital—Cronstadt—Examination—An inspector of the secret police—A monstrous nose—Passports—Letters of introduction—Mount the Néva—View of St. Petersburgh—Comparison with other cities—Nearer view—Arrival 112

CHAPTER XII.

The traveller's practice in viewing cities—Empress' *fête*—The world at Peterhoff—Lesser festivities—Character of the gaieties—Fire-works—Second day—Promenade on foot—Admiralty Square—Surrounding buildings—Monuments—Great streets—Nevski Perspective—The buildings—Indicative drawings—Mistake—Primitive custom—Advantages to foreigners and peasants—Gay scenes—Promenaders on foot—Vehicles—Uniforms—Absence of the Imperial Guard—*Bourgeoisie*—Isvoshtchiks—Droshkies—Novelty in the mode of driving—Description of the Droshkies—Varieties—Butshniks—Usual order in the streets—Return to our hotel 124

CHAPTER XIII.

Kazan cathedral—Restraint upon art—Position of the church—Imitation of St. Peter's at Rome—Anomalies—Suggestion to remedy this inconvenience—Ikonostas—Character of the mass—Decorations—Pictures—Its sculpture—Chief altar—Screen—Flags taken in war—Warmth of the worshippers—Resemble the Moslems—Virgin of Kazan—Waste of riches—Citadel of St. Petersburgh—Church of St. Peter and Paul—Imperial tombs—View from the turrets of the citadel—Scene upon the river—Peter the Great's cottage—Peter's work—Effects of his genius—Exchange—Rostrum columns—Busy throng—Bargains of the merchants—Costume of merchants—Prayer mingled with business—Gastinnoi Dvor—Character of the retail merchants—Importunity 137

CHAPTER XIV.

Winter palace—Difficulty of entrance—Unexpected aid—Amateur guide—Grand reception room—Hall of Alexander—Hall of St. George—Portraits—Paintings—Characteristics of the

PAGE

Russians—General impression—Hermitage — Katherine II.'s habits — Private chapel — Library — Theatre — Painting — Sculpture — Marble palace — Statue of Peter the Great — Alexander column—Character of the monument—Objections to it—Effects of the frost—Academy of Science—Museum of the Academy — Dull guide — Mammoth — Remains of the animal — Academy of Arts — Pictures — Brunoff — Mining Academy — System of education for the mines — Curious models—Museum of the Academy—Specimens of minerals . 154

CHAPTER XV.

Russian Foundling Hospital—Peculiar constitution—Founded by the Empress Katherine—Number of children relieved—Wide influence of the institution—Regulations—Amateur guide—Director — Extent of the building — Touching scene upon entering the first chamber—Beauty of the young women—Several chambers — Remarkable instance of refinement in charity—Effects—Spacious dining hall—Children at dinner—Regulations—Effects of the climate of St. Petersburgh on the benefit of the charity— A thousand girls at table—Distinguished by degrees of rank—Peculiarity that distinguishes the institutions of the Russians—The dishes of the children—*Tschee*—Rye bread — Quass—Dinner closed by a hymn—Regulations for the children leaving—Impressions with which we left the asylum 164

CHAPTER XVI.

Visit to Cronstadt—British consul, Mr. Booker—Inspection of the fort—Harbours—Bastions—Position of the island—Views—Work of Peter the Great—Difficult navigation—Fortresses—Six forts—Number of guns—Defences on several sides—Defences of the island—Merchant harbour and shipping—Employment of Danish men-of-war—Middle harbour—Men-of-war harbour—Method of transporting ships from St. Petersburgh to Cronstadt—Origin of the Russian fleet—Number of Russian ships of war—Russian seas—Statue of Peter—Arsenal Flags—Gardens—Boulevards—Divisions of the town—Population of the island—Return to the consulate—The consul's garden—Remarks—Return to St. Petersburgh . . . 174

CHAPTER XVII.

Departure for Krasno Selo—Companions—Gate of Riga—Palace of Katherine—Lunatic Asylum—The road—Aspect of the country—Villas—Distance—Village of Krasno Selo—Rain—The camp—Outposts—Rain—Lonely position—Arrival of the Emperor — Striking scene — Symbols of power, and of the obligations of society—Order to the staff officers—Disappoint-

PAGE

ment—Rain—Our seeming want of manners—Departure from the camp—Overtaken by the Emperor—Courage of our *yemtschik* race—A sovereign shamming asleep—Arrival at Peterhoff—Gardens—Avenues—Fountains—Flowers—Palace—View from the palace—Novel appearance of the forests—Gardens and fountains below—Descent to the lower gardens—Lakes—Fountains—Water-falls—Statues—Groves—Reservoir—Canal—Samson—Two of Peter the Great's dwellings—Marly—Montplaisir—Boat constructed by Peter the Great—Curiosities in Montplaisir—Numerous works of Peter—Chariots of the palace—Paintings—Bed in which Peter died—Peter's habits—His clothes—Obeyed by the fish—Peter's wonderful genius—Return to the palace—The imperial family dining—Simplicity of the arrangements—An English governess Imperial children—The Empress 185

CHAPTER XVIII.

Royal village—Situation—Favourite promenade of the citizens of St. Petersburgh—Want of a guide—Village of Tsarkoe Selo—First view of the palaces—Meeting with a friendly party—The ancient palace—Comparison with other palaces—Curiosities—Precious works of art—Two rooms of great and distinguished interest—Chamber of historic interest—Chamber of sentimental interest—Emperor Alexander—Views from the palace—Statue of Romanoff—The modern palace—Paintings—Decorations—Conservatory—Movable screen of ivy—Picture of the Virgin—Apartment of affecting interest—The late Archduchess Alexandra—Miniature chapel—Picture—Its effect on our ladies—Memory of this princess venerated—Pavilion of the late Archduchess—Swans—Tomb of the Archduchess—Monument—Return to St. Petersburgh—What the traveller saw of the society of St. Petersburgh—A merchant's eye on Constantinople for a permanent capital—English merchants—Prince Soltykoff—The prince's works—Perils of St. Petersburgh—Real or imaginary discussed—The calamity possible—Not probable. 203

CHAPTER XIX.

Distance—Inconveniences of not knowing the language of the country.—Description of a Russian diligence companion—Vain attempt to converse—Triumphal arch—Desolate plain—Road—Waste of country—One village—Excellent tea—Samovar—Disagreeable companions—Refreshing effects of good tea—Midnight scene—Ancient republic of Novgorod—Hopes of relief—Change of companion—Polite stranger—River Volkhoy Aspect of the country—Valdai hills—Bad construction of the diligence—Advantages of having travelled in America—Torjok Industry of Torjok—Sole incident of the journey worthy of

PAGE

notice—Peasants in distress—Generosity of my companion—Raptures of the peasants—Arrive at Twer—Advantage of fires—Cause of present importance of Twer—Arrival at Moscow. 216

CHAPTER XX.

Two capitals of Russia—Comparison between them—The Kremlin—Different from ordinary citadels of fortified towns—Palaces—Depository of precious articles—Churches—Kaitai Garod—Spass Varota (Holy Gate)—Picture—Legend—Ceremonies—Holy Ground—Views from the terrace within the fortress—Tower of Ivan Veliki (John the Great)—View from the tower—Churches—Towers—Walls—Gardens—Plains—View beyond the outer walls—Convents of Donskoi and Devitchi—View of the river Moskva—Russian bells—Want of our chimes.—The sovereign of bells—Dimensions—Place of the Senate—Regalia—Crowns—Thrones—Arsenal—Garden of the Kremlin. . 229

CHAPTER XXI.

St. Nicholas' Gate—Chapel—Much frequented—Interior scenes—Penitents—Violent devotion—Compared to Petruchio's manner of making love—Numbers of chapels—Scorn of the Muscovites of the inhabitants of St. Petersburgh—Signs of reverence passing the churches—Appearances of zeal—Strange character of their zeal—Apparent inconsistency—Proofs of the existence of a tolerant spirit amidst superstition and zeal—Other street scenes—Inebriety—Drunkards of different countries compared—Character of Russian drunkenness—Mixture of devotion and drunkenness 242

CHAPTER XXII.

Religious character of the people—Number of the churches—Different kinds of churches—Private chapels—Style of architecture—Greek cross—Latin cross—Cross above the crescent—Kolokolniks (bell-towers)—Bells in trees in country towns—Variations of style—Many churches in one—Gay colours—Symbols—Church of Iverskaya Boshia Mater—Two travelled pictures—Miracles performed by these pictures—Church of the Arkhangelski Sabor—Mass—Reading the Scriptures—Attendance at church—The attendance of the classes and sexes compared to that in Romish churches—Muscovites' explanation of the manner of crossing—Trinity in unity—Traveller's improvement in making the sign—Opening of the ikonastos—Gay appearance—Conclusion announced by bells—Examination of the sanctuary—Private reading the Bible in the Sclavonic tongue—Resemblance to the present tongue of the peasants . 249

CHAPTER XXIII.

PAGE

Tea-houses of Moscow—Comparison with the *cafés* of Paris and chocolate-houses of Madrid — Music — Impressions made on strangers — Costume of the attendants — Moderate prices — Mixed company—Comparison with our manners—With the French ideas of rank—Manner of taking the tea—Company at a late hour—No disorders—Russian wedding—Greek prince and family — The bridegroom — Tedious ceremonies—New arrangements to preserve order—Reading the Bible—The bride—Display of Russian beauty—Peculiar advantages for the display of beauty—Crossing and bowing—Arrival of crowns—New ceremonies—Want of regard to the solemnity of the occasion—A merry grandmamma—Conclusion of the ceremonies—Visit to a Tartar mosque—Tartar quarter of the city —Tartars not resident — Poverty of the Moslems—Tartar worship 262

CHAPTER XXIV.

Palace of Petrofskoi—Whimsical taste—Plain palace—Unadorned courts — Neglected condition — Drowsy guide—Residence of Napoleon—Visit to gipsies in a wood—Dancing—Music—Disappointment—Drive to the Sparrow hills—View of the Kremlin—Causes of its grand appearance—The road—Character of the hills—Spot from which the French first viewed Moscow—Prison—Departure of the exiles—Their ferocious appearance—Order of march—No friends—Convents in and near Moscow—Visit to the Donskoi Monastir—Appearance of desertion—The cemetery—Walks and alleys—Mysterious stranger—Just cause of alarm—Solution of the mystery—A mourner—Information concerning the convent—Value of the ground—Interior of the chapel—Picture of the Virgin—Bodies and old bones—Effects of such exhibitions. 274

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

2

TRAVELS ON THE SHORES OF THE BALTIC.

CHAPTER I.

LONDON TO COPENHAGEN.

Design of the Tour — Departure from the Thames — Appearance of the sea—Fellow passengers—Enjoyment of the change—Second day —Dutch coast — Heligoland—Hanoverian shore— Character of the River Elbe—Surrounding scenery—Villas—Shipping—Landing at Hamburg— Reception given to foreigners — Character of Hamburg —The state— Government — Population — Fires — Thoroughfares— Ornamental waters—Ramparts—Departure for Kiel—Aspect of the country—Departure for Copenhagen—The voyage—Company—View of the Swedish coast — First sight of Copenhagen — Fortresses— Wrecks of Danish men-of-war—Arrival.

I SET out upon these travels, with the mere intention of making a summer visit to the capital cities and more remarkable places upon the coasts of the Baltic Sea.

When I came upon the deck of the vessel by which I had embarked, at an early hour on the morning of our departure, which had taken place during the night, we were passing through the Nore and rapidly proceeding towards the open North Sea. The weather was fine and the wind light; and, above a hundred vessels were in sight, slowly advancing under full sail, towards the

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

narrower waters of the Thames, which seemed to close upon them one by one as they proceeded.

The sea-motion of the vessel began to be perceptible sufficiently early, to warn all those who were subject to its influence, to remain quietly in their berths; and, a very few of the passengers had made their appearance, when we were summoned to our first meal.

When we returned to the deck, after the usual sumptuous sea-fare, the English shore appeared fast sinking beneath the water, and the scene around was somewhat changed. The many homeward-bound vessels that were in sight when we left the deck, now seemed drawn within a narrow compass near the entrance of the river, between the shores of which they soon disappeared, leaving but a few sail visible at some distance in different directions, and the white top-gallant-sails of one or two, whose hulks were below the horizon in the south-east.

Very few of the passengers made their appearance during the day. Those who came on deck were chiefly English, Swedes, and Danes, all of whom mingled together without loss of time, and the day passed away in agreeable and general discourse.

The sun set on this first evening of our voyage with his full summer splendour. To one for some time confined within the limits of a populous city, where everything is seen through the medium of a dense atmosphere, any wider exhibition of nature, while it gratifies the senses, engages us in reflections that tranquillise the spirits and dispose to sleep. Yet, such was now the beauty of the night which followed the propitious sunset, that the majority of us kept the deck,

until the call of the midnight watch, in sea phrase "eight bells," reminded us of the propriety of retiring to rest.

The weather was fine and clear upon the second morning of our voyage. But the sea-air is a great promoter of sleep, and one or two only, of all the passengers on board, were upon deck before our first meal.

At ten o'clock, and before any land was visible, we came in sight of the high tower of Borcam Castle, which appeared rising above the edge of the water upon the Dutch coast. Soon after this, several low islands became successively visible along the line of the horizon, sometimes seen apart, and sometimes confounded with the mainland.

At two o'clock in the afternoon we made Heligoland. This remarkable island, on account of the nearer resemblance which its rocky steeps bear to the land on the British coast than to that of the continent, seems as if it naturally belonged to its present possessors. At the distance at which we passed it, nothing, indeed, was visible but steep and craggy rocks, without any traces of habitations, or of any other works of men's hands.

We now rapidly neared the land upon the Hanoverian shore; and, by six o'clock, we were off Cuxhaven, which is situated immediately within the waters of the Elbe, and upon the southern shore.

There are but few great rivers in the world, of which the scenery near their entrances forms an agreeable prospect. Many of the larger rivers, indeed, such as the Rhine, the Danube, the Nile, the Volga, and the Mississippi, besides the most unsightly view of morass land and barren plains throughout the lower portion of

their course, have their entrances obstructed by bars, sand-banks, and other objects of danger to the shipping that approach them, and often, their shores infested with indigenous diseases which the low lands engender. But if the Elbe has nothing of striking interest near its entrance, it presents neither obstacles to its approach, nor to the settlement of its banks, nor views when entered, that we have any pain in contemplating; and the coast on either side, though low, is neither destitute of vegetation, nor of signs of the presence of a rural population.

Our course first lay nearer the Hanoverian shore, from which the opposite side of the river within the Danish province of Holstein is scarcely visible; but as we ascended the current, the shores on either side soon began to compensate for their want of the more striking views of many rival rivers, by the natural riches which they display in verdant fields and forests, with the evidences of industry and order in the form and number of the villages. Many of these, however, seemed to lie below the banks of the river, and nothing of them was visible from our deck, save the spires of their churches, which were seen generally rising from the midst of a grove of tall trees which encompassed the invisible village. In the meantime, several vessels that were ascending and descending the stream, as we proceeded, gave increased animation to the prospect which the cheerful face of nature on all sides presented.

We reached Blankenese, which is within a few hours sail of Hamburg, soon after dark upon the day that we entered the river; but as there is here a bar which

cannot be passed by large vessels, save at a time of the tide for which we were an hour too late, we were obliged to anchor, and we did not weigh again until the following morning.

The Holstein side of the river now exhibited scenery indicative at once of the accumulation of that wealth which seldom fails to reward commercial enterprise, and the natural capacity of the soil of the land. Here villas and stately habitations appeared, placed in pleasure grounds, and tastefully-planted gardens, too limited, indeed, in extent, and too crowded, to be compared with similar scenes upon the banks of many of the rivers of our own country, yet perhaps unrivalled by anything of the same kind upon any continental river; while upon the opposite shore, the verdant plains, with the fresh green pasturage of a grazing country, were seen extending to the limits of the farthest view.

As we proceeded, the number of shipping of all kinds which navigate the Elbe augmented, until we came within view at once of the great commercial town, and the forest of masts of the numerous vessels which lie off its shore at their moorings in the stream.

Little can be said of the view of this great city from the water. Hamburg must be entered, and, as with London, its immediate shipping quarter, though not quite so disagreeable to behold from the water as that of our metropolis, must be passed over, before the true character of the town can be appreciated. This is soon, however, accomplished; for here the traveller has none of the custom-house inconveniences to encounter, which are experienced almost everywhere else. No

passport even is demanded, and no search is made. We were required only to register our names, and answer the single question, whether we had any merchandise among our effects; after which, we were at liberty to proceed where we would, as if we had been, ourselves, citizens of the free town.

If we contemplate the numerous elements which, united, compose the true spirit of any one of the great capitals of Europe, we do not so easily form a distinct idea of the chief feature by which it is characterised, as we are able to conceive of many of the less distinguished cities, the essence of whose greatness or celebrity is compounded of more simple elements, or centred in one principle. How, for instance, should we, in a single phrase, name the true elements which constitute the greatness of London or Paris? Yet if we think of Rome, we immediately conceive its spirit concentrated in one great principle, the Romish religion, of which we know it to be the fountain head and great conservatory. And if we think of Florence, we no less distinctly perceive its true character of a conservatory of ancient and modern works of the fine arts, without which, its many churches, remarkable for their beauty within, and their unfinished condition without, would scarcely redeem it, in a country so full of objects of historical interest, from utter forgetfulness. Pronounce only the name of Hamburg, and the genius of commerce starts up before you, bearing in her right hand, the type of the vital principle which animates and characterises the great free city.

This queen of the German commercial towns, bears

a relation to the territory which immediately environs it, which is rather novel in the history of states. A few square miles, which is the full extent of its possessions, and which bears the same name as the city, may be said to belong to Hamburg, just as a park belongs to a mansion, rather than to possess the great capital. The little state is entirely encircled by the territory of the Danish province of Holstein, except upon the side of the river, by which it is separated from the kingdom of Hanover.

The government of Hamburg is probably one of the most complicated of the various forms of government commonly called republics. It consists properly of two estates. The highest is that of the senate, in which is placed the executive power. This is composed of four burgomasters, twenty-four councillors with four syndics, and four secretaries. Three of the four burgomasters, and eleven of the twenty-four councillors, must be lawyers, and the rest merchants. The second and properly legislative body, is called the Burgerschaft. This consists of three elective chambers and other inferior assemblies. Nevertheless, the senate assumes the initiative in all legislative measures; which peculiar prerogative, if it tend to promote order in the complex machine of such a government, as certainly withdraws from it all well-founded claims to the name of republic.

The population of the city is about 160,000 souls, which is probably about two-thirds the number comprised within the whole state. The full rights of citizenship are, however, only enjoyed by such of the inhabitants as are of the Lutheran Church, which are greatly in the

majority. The Jews are supposed to exceed 10,000; but the Romists not to amount to 3000.

Like London, in an earlier age, this famous city had but a few years since, suffered much in the same proportion as our metropolis, from the devouring element which respects no work of men's hands; but it was at this time fast recovering itself, to appear in greater splendour than before. As I had visited it previous to the fire, I was now satisfied with a little tour through its new ways and public places, in company with one of my fellow voyagers. Its principal ways are now broader than formerly, and its public buildings are better disposed. The leading thoroughfare of the city is inferior to few streets in Europe. It resembles the chief thoroughfares in German towns, and is formed by spacious and lofty houses, arranged in flats or stories occupied by distinct families, and independent of one another; and it is appropriated to the various trades of a populous city.

The free town does not possess any museum whatever, or any object of study to the curious, the scientific, or the antiquarian traveller. All is in the spirit and keeping of its true characteristic feature; yet its busy trading population are by no means insensible to the necessity of relaxation from labour; and, among other undertakings to attain this object, they have even converted their ancient bastions, which had often invited one of two contending armies to take shelter within them, under the pretext of protecting the city, into peaceful pleasure grounds and promenades.

But the most agreeable part of the town is formed by an artificial lake, or piece of ornamental water, called the

Alster. A river of the same name, flows from the interior of Holstein, and forms a broad lake without the city, and, after passing around the line of ramparts, and by many canals, through the city itself, falls into the Elbe; and advantage has been taken of these waters to form this lake immediately within the walls of the city. It consists of a square sheet of water, united to the outer waters by a canal, over which there is a bridge. Upon three of its sides, at some distance back, stand handsome buildings, among which are the chief hotels and coffee-houses. Near its banks there are avenues of trees, between which and the houses runs a broad carriage road. Upon its placid waters, in fine weather, during the hours of relaxation, float well-filled pleasure boats; and upon its banks are pavilions in which gay company assemble; while music and song, both afloat and on shore, break the stillness of the summer evenings until a late hour. Altogether, indeed, the gay evening scene here, is probably equal to anything of the kind within any walled town in Europe.

On the morning after our arrival at Hamburg, I left the city by the railroad for Kiel, on the direct way to Copenhagen.

During the first two-thirds of our journey, there was nothing to be seen, but plains and meadow land, only here and there slightly relieved by the distant and indistinct view of a village, of the rank and character of which, so important in estimating the degree of industry prevailing, and the moral character of a people, we had no means of judging. The rest of our journey was through a slightly undulated country, which appeared

well cultivated, with the fields often hedged, and, in many places, wanting nothing but our fine elm trees to bear comparison with some of the agricultural districts of our own country.

We embarked immediately on our arrival at Kiel, on board a Danish government steamer, bound to Copenhagen, which proceeded on her voyage without delay. We therefore saw nothing of this town.

The vessel's main deck, when we stepped on board, was crowded with passengers, all engaged in disposing of their effects; and, upon the upper deck, there were several Danish ladies, whom we heard were of distinction. Before half the company had assembled upon the upper deck, the plank which united us with the shore, was slipped from the side, and the vessel glided gently from the quay, and was soon beyond the still waters of the harbour, and upon her voyage to Copenhagen.

We had now a prospect before us, embracing the highest kind of beauty which the traveller by this route will enjoy. Everything was smiling, and indicative of the natural riches of the country, and of the industry of its inhabitants. The fair town of Kiel was seen upon the eastern side of a deep bay, which lies nearly north and south. It stands upon rather elevated ground, and being composed, for the most part, of white edifices, forms a contrast with the rich green of the pasture land around. On every side, indeed, the shores appeared sufficiently elevated to display all the beauty of which a cultivated country is susceptible, but with the same scanty portion of trees, which we had observed to be a characteristic of the country in the vicinity.

As we advanced, and this scene began to grow indistinct, the attention of the company was turned to such subjects of interest as we possessed within our own narrow limits. The contrast between the voyage that I had just made, and that upon which we were now entering, was already striking.

For the enormous navigator of the North Sea, with her freight, half of proper wares, and half of passengers, which divided the attention of the captain and his officers, we had a rakish little craft, to whose whole crew the passengers seemed the sole care. For a storm-beaten stern British commander, whose concern on our account seemed rather for our safety than our enjoyment—an obligation for which passengers are not always sufficiently grateful—we had a smart young Danish officer, indefatigable in his attention to all on board, and several mates, to whom the fine weather gave the leisure which they seemed rejoiced to embrace, to treat us just as the inmates of a hospitable mansion might treat the guests gathered from the four corners of his county. Our chief, as well as several of his officers, spoke English; and they were all fond of conversing in our tongue: and, already, nothing seemed wanting to complete all the enjoyment that belongs to a summer party of pleasure.

The greater part of the passengers left the deck as soon as it was dark. The weather was so fine and calm, and the waters of the narrow sea so smooth during the night, that the vessel had scarcely any perceptible motion.

When we came on deck the following morning, we were abreast of the island of Moen, with the Swedish land upon the starboard bow; and we were rapidly

advancing towards the famous Sound which divides the once hostile shores of Denmark and Sweden.

An hour before noon, we passed a Russian squadron of three line-of-battle ships and three frigates, lying at anchor and waiting for the spring tides to pass the shallower waters of the Sound.

The Swedish land which forms the eastern coast of the strait, though bold, appeared at too great a distance to be distinctly seen; and, as the Danish shore here forms the wide and deep bay of Kiôge, there was little to indicate that we were in the strait, until we drew near the capital.

About two o'clock in the afternoon of this second day of our voyage, we obtained the first view of Copenhagen. But as the entire city stands upon low ground, nothing appeared but a mass of buildings, intermingled with the masts of ships and surrounded with low fortifications commanded by a citadel, and a fortress on an island in front of the entrance to the port, called the Trekoner battery, all less remarkable for the view they present, than for the memorable deeds they recall.

As we passed by a point of land before we came in front of the harbour, the officers pointed out to us the wrecks of the ships which were engaged in the conflict of 1801, too well remembered by the successors of the brave Danes that were sacrificed to the dire necessity of the time. They lie for the most part beneath the water, and their place is marked like sunken rocks, with buoys.

We now rounded the Trekoner battery, of the strength of which our seamen, who were engaged in the memorable action, had a sufficient proof. It is built upon an island

almost on a level with the water, to which advantage it chiefly owes its unparalleled strength.

After passing this fortress upon our left hand, and the citadel upon our right, we entered the commercial harbour, which is merely separated from that of the men-of-war, by a long low wall and quay; and we were soon moored with the capital of Denmark on one side of us, and five or six line-of-battle ships lying dismantled upon the other.

CHAPTER II.

COPENHAGEN.

Position of the City—Population—Fortifications—Citadel—Reception of foreigners—Hotel—*Table d'hôte*—Company—Amateur guide—Inspection of the chief thoroughfares of the city — Inconveniences to walkers—Characteristics of the population—Visit to the gardens of Rosenburg—The bastions of the citadel—The company—Discourse—Danish opinions of England and English literature—The traveller's manner of conversing with foreigners—Danish literature—A Dane's opinion of Pope—Danish authors—Tivoli gardens—Amusements.

COPENHAGEN is situated upon the eastern coast of the island of Zealand, and extends over the islet of Amak. The two divisions of the town are united by a bridge across the channel which runs between them and forms the port. On the site of the present city, in the tenth century, there was nothing but a fishing village, at which time the seat of government of Denmark was still upon the small island of Roschild. It was not, indeed, until 1443, though the place had been previously a fortified town, that Copenhagen became the seat of the government of the kingdom. It now contains a population of 120,000 souls. The city is surrounded by a ditch and walls, and bastions, and has four gates. At its north-east angle, and commanding the port, stands the citadel of Frederickham, facing, as we have already seen, the Trekoner battery. This formidable fortress was not

attacked either by Nelson in 1801, or by our troops in 1807. On the former occasion, the battle was fought beyond the reach of the guns of the citadel; and on the latter, the British forces landed near Elsinore, and attacked the city upon the opposite side.

The good Danes gave us very little more trouble about our effects than the free Hamburgers; and, after a short drive over paved ways, during a part of which we had a park and garden on one side, and handsome and regular buildings on the other, we arrived at our appointed hotel, the Stadt Hamburg, in time to join a three o'clock *table d'hôte* before its conclusion, which in Denmark, as in Germany, is never very near its commencement.

At the table, were fortunately assembled, some very good company. The servants, upon these occasions, judge usually by the language in which they are addressed, or the accent with which it is spoken, where they may place the newly arrived guests to the greatest advantage; and, as I spoke to them in English, which they perfectly understood, they placed me where, as soon as seated, I was politely addressed by an English gentleman, Mr. Lyte, of the British legation, and the moment afterwards by the American *chargé d'affaires*, who was sitting by us, and was taking his last dinner at Copenhagen in company with the gentleman who had lately arrived to replace him. And of our party was also the first minister, as I was informed, of the King of Sweden.

Everything here seemed indicative of the independence and ease which no doubt pervades the society of this capital; and in this good company I passed my first evening at Copenhagen most agreeably.

My stay in the Danish capital was short; and my whole time was devoted to visiting the palaces, and museums, which contain the more choice works of arts which the Danes possess, and in inspecting such other remarkable places as usually fall under the observation of strangers.

It is not often that a traveller is able to make his first acquaintance with a foreign capital without the aid of a hired guide and interpreter. But, on this occasion, a worthy Italian gentleman, a professor of the English and Italian languages, and who was among Mr. Lyte's acquaintances, politely volunteered his services, to show me the curiosities of the Danish capital; and we made a first little tour together, on the day after my arrival.

The streets of the better parts of Copenhagen are extremely dull, doubtless, on account of the paucity of the commerce carried on in them in proportion to the population of the town.

We were scarcely on our way, before we experienced an inconvenience which must be extremely disagreeable to every one who walks alone upon his first promenade through the streets of this capital. The pathway, except a border of hewn stone, is seldom better, and often worse, than the carriage road; and everybody, therefore, walks upon this line of smooth stone, until he encounters some other pedestrian. When there are several persons together, they walk like a file of soldiers; but to avoid the constant jumping aside of one or other of the parties, or of both, as it happens when two polite persons meet, custom has established a rule which entitles all who have the carriage-way on their left hand, to keep on the curb-

stones. Thus, sometimes, the stranger will be amused to see a string of persons, walking in file, none of whom may perhaps be going far enough to make it worth while to change to the side of the street that would secure their tranquil march, and among whom may be four of the seven ages of man, all forced to step off the high curb-stone, to let a ragged urchin pass merrily on.

From our hotel, we took the direct course to the eastern and more ancient part of the town, where the stranger may see most distinctly the character of the city and its inhabitants. The aspect and plan generally of the commercial thoroughfares of Copenhagen are German. The houses are large and high, but the streets, with few exceptions, are indifferently paved. In the commercial streets there is little display of goods, which are almost as often kept upon the first and second as upon the ground floor. There are usually flights of stone steps before the doors, but the entrances to the houses are often very dirty.

The people of the politer classes of the Danish capital are but little seen in the principal thoroughfares. They more commonly frequent the public gardens and promenades. The citizens whom we saw on this occasion appeared to have the steady air or thoughtful demeanour of the Germans. The chief characteristic of the moving scene, was the appearance of a few priests whom we met. They were dressed in black gowns and round hats, and had cambric laced collars cut in a circular form, and lying across the shoulders, in front and behind, like those worn by our *beaux* of the time of Charles I.

From the streets, where there was little to interest

the stranger, we proceeded to the gardens of the Palace of Rosenburg. These gardens are far too much overgrown with shrubs and trees, like many of the public gardens in Germany, to have an agreeable aspect; and there was at this time very little company to be seen in them.

We next directed our steps towards the bastion of the citadel, where we passed a band playing, and an animated assemblage of well-dressed company, enjoying the music, the promenade, and the fresh breezes from the sea.

There was much here to attract attention. Everything seemed to indicate ease in circumstances and independence in feeling among the citizens, without any mixture of vanity or ostentation. The ladies would naturally first excite the curiosity of a stranger. They appeared to me to be delicately formed, and what we should deem rather undersized. In features and complexion, and even in their dress, I thought they more resembled the ladies of our metropolis, than those of any of the continental capitals.

I was in hopes that some of the professor's friends would make their appearance here; but, in this I was disappointed. But as I heard a party, who it was very certain were not my compatriots, speaking English among themselves, I did not hesitate to take the earliest occasion that presented itself, as we stood by them, of asking a gentleman of the party some ordinary question that suggested itself at the moment; and, as this was immediately replied to with the politeness of a host to an honoured guest, there seemed nothing in the way of further intercourse. Thus we were in a few minutes engaged in conversation with a party of Danes of the

several ages and of both sexes; and, as it happened, that one of the ladies chanced to be the most conversant among them with the English language, she was chosen to assist those who were less acquainted with our sole medium of discourse, which added to our other advantages a fair opportunity of making some estimate of the character of the ladies of the country in particular.

The site of the memorable conflict between the English and the Danish fleets, which the citadel overlooks, suggested subjects for conversation; and, after several general questions and answers on either side, I took an opportunity of expressing my gratification at finding, as I believed, an absence of all ill-humour towards Englishmen, since I had heard, that much of the feeling engendered by a former state of our political relations, still remained.

The whole party seemed surprised at the impression I entertained of the feelings of their countrymen, and, unaffectedly and positively declared it to be erroneous, and such only as could be entertained by any one who was very slightly acquainted with their countrymen generally.

The way thus cleared, and it not being probable that so much as a doubt was entertained by either party of the sincerity of the other, our little intercourse was at once put on the footing which an Englishman, who does not persevere in his national reserve, or make, as some are wont, an ostentatious display of riches if he have them, will generally, in most parts of Europe, find easy to establish, whatever may be the return most foreigners receive in our own land. We, therefore, now conversed

freely upon several subjects that presented themselves; and I shall report such parts of our conversation as may not seem to be foreign to the character of these chapters.

I was informed that a good knowledge of the English language was considered indispensable to complete a genteel Danish education. But it was yet more satisfactory to hear, that not only was our history much read, but that our general literature was especially studied, and even regarded with a degree of veneration by all the educated Danes. Moreover, it slipped out also as the conversation proceeded, that they took pride in believing that some of their blood was mingled with that of the race reserved for the destiny which the English people, as they expressed themselves, seemed called to fulfil.

An eulogium was passed by one of the gentlemen upon Scott, to which the lady above particularly mentioned, added the most satisfactory expression of her own opinion and feeling concerning the same writer; declaring, that all the daughters of Denmark who were acquainted with the works of that great author, would be hereafter more virtuous, more refined, and happier than those of the generations that preceded them, and that all the men would be more patriotic, and valiant and honourable.

My endeavour, in discoursing with foreigners, whenever matters of fact are not called in question, has usually been, not to disclose precisely my own particular opinions where I have any reason to believe them to differ from those of my countrymen generally, but rather to express those which I deem to be held by

the majority of Englishmen, and such as are usually called purely English; I therefore commented upon these and similar remarks as far as my knowledge permitted, probably very much in the same manner that any reader of this chapter would have done under the same circumstances.

The Danes regretted the difficulty they had in understanding the language of Shakspeare; to which remark I replied only that I was persuaded the pure language of passion could never be thoroughly felt by those who were not familiar with the idiom in which it was written from their mother's breasts. They spoke very highly, as far as they thought they might judge, of a translation they possess of our great author in their language, by Forsoer. They believed, indeed, that it could not be greatly inferior to the original, on account of the similarity, which they thought very great, between the idioms of the two languages. With Milton they said they were not familiar; but they spoke in rapture of Pope. "'The Essay on Man,'" said one of the gentlemen, "will survive if it be possible, the very language in which it was written. It contains," the same gentleman added, "the concentrated essence of all the essays on moral philosophy that are extant in every language ancient and modern, with the advantage of numbers such as excite us to read and fix the truth most indelibly upon our minds."

The only obstruction to our intercourse, arose from my want of acquaintance with the literature of their country, which rendered it impossible to give satisfactory answers to questions made to me, as the subject

turned from the poets of my own country to those of Denmark. I had been asked whether the Danish language was studied in England; and, though the disappointment of the party upon hearing that it was not, was great, they had nevertheless taken it for granted that their more popular authors were translated into our tongue; and, they asked me what I thought of Ochlenschlagen. Upon this, I informed them that I had not met with any English translation of their favourite poet. The lady, who had spoken the most, then remarked, that the English were too proud to study the language and literature of other nations. This, however, I assured her was a mistake, adding, that I believed the neglect of the study in England of the modern languages and literature, in the same degree that they were studied in several other countries, arose rather from our more close application to the material business of life, than from any want of appreciation of their merits.

Translations of poetry, can rarely, I suppose, be considered to do more than reflect a fair portion of the original, and therefore, let the Danish authors be the very best in the world, it is still a question whether their works are numerous enough to afford sufficient motive to any competent author among us, to acquire their language.

From the citadel we walked to the Tivoli gardens, where we spent the remainder of the same evening. These public pleasure grounds are much like those we find in all parts of Europe. There were saloons where gay company attended concerts, theatres which seemed to attract more than their merits deserved, fireworks, and

a company of drolls who were called English jumpers. There were also weighing machines, and machines for trying the strength in pulling and striking; but there was nothing uncommon, except a contrivance for amusement called the Russian mountain. This is formed by two inclined planes or declivities, set opposite each other. The sport consists in sliding down the one side with such velocity that the carriage in which you are seated acquires force enough from its descent to impel it up the other side. With this we closed our day's enquiries.

CHAPTER III.

COPENHAGEN—*continued.*

Citadel — A state prison—Palace of Christiansburg — Museum of Northern Antiquities — Runic stones — Relics of the Norsemen— Implements of war and industry — A curiosity — Trait of Danish delicacy—Royal Museum—General collection of antiquities — Two Museums of Natural History—Churches—Vow Frue Kirke—Comparisons of Danish and Italian sculpture—Tomb of Thorwaldsen —Statue of the sculptor—Church of the Trinity—Observatory— Tower—Legend—Library—Castle of Rosenburg—Curiosities—Certificate of the freedom of London — Monuments — Column to commemorate the abolition of feudal servitude—Cemetery—Obelisk— Hospital — Remarkable character of the asylum—The professor's account of it — Arsenal — Docks — Marine—Army—Anecdote concerning the slave trade.

A SHORT account of one or two of the principal edifices, and of the more remarkable of the works of art which adorn Copenhagen, and class the Danish capital among the great or refined cities of the world, will suffice for our purpose.

With my amateur guide I again visited the citadel, in order to inspect it a little more narrowly than on the first occasion. It consists of a fortress in form quinquangular, with triangular projecting bastions at every grand angle; and it is furnished with two tiers of cannon.

Within the citadel, beneath the bastions by the sea, there is a state prison, consisting only of a small wooden building surrounded with palisades, but which was

remarkable at this time on account of its being tenanted by an African king, who had been taken prisoner and brought to Denmark and confined here, where he had now been about two years, for having murdered a Dane in one of the African settlements.

The first collection of the proper curiosities of the capital which we visited, was in the Museum of Northern Antiquities, in the palace of Christiansburg. The palace itself is a new building, which has arisen from the ruins of a former palace, destroyed a few years before the close of the last century. It is not remarkable, in an architectural point of view. The museum within it, however, contains perhaps the most valuable objects of ancient workmanship, and the most worthy of the study of the antiquary, of any collection of northern curiosities that exists. Among the more curious are the Runic stones.

The most important of these is the Greenland Runic. It was found by the crew of a whaler, upon an island near the coast of Greenland, as far north as the latitude of 78 degrees, and brought to Denmark in the year 1824. Its date has been ascertained by the Danish antiquarian professors, to be the year 1135. There are also relics of the Norsemen who formed settlements in that country. There is likewise a collection of various implements of war and of the peaceful arts, of yet greater antiquity, which are illustrative of the manners and state of civilisation of the inhabitants of the north of Europe in the earlier periods of their history. These were for the most part found in South Jutland. Many of the weapons are of stone. Among these, the more conspicuous are battle-axes, and offensive weapons in the form of dumbells.

There are also many arrow tops of the same material; and among the objects of a later age, there are curious gigantic trumpets shaped like ram's horns.

In one of the rooms in this palace, there is an especially rare curiosity, which, if it may not be here exactly described, may at least be mentioned. It was exhibited to us under the following circumstances. By the time we had seen the greater part of the rooms, we had become united with a party of eight or nine persons, about half of whom were ladies. They all spoke more or less English, and we were delighted with the pains they took to make us appreciate the importance of the objects in particular that were illustrative of their national history. We came at length to a room, at the door of which the palace guide said apart to my Italian friend, that the objects to be seen within, were not exhibited to the ladies. Upon this, a little colloquy took place among the men of the party, upon which it was agreed: that as the Danish gentlemen could come to the palace another time, and that one at least of our party could not, that they should continue their investigations with the ladies, and that my friend and myself should see the reserved curiosities.

It turned out, however, that they were not of such a character as to shock any fair visitor, merely seen; for they were not to be understood without explanation, which might have been given to the men apart. They regarded chiefly the preservation of the inviolability of the ancient hareem of the palace; and the most remarkable, was a lock and key security in iron, worn by the wife of one of the tyrant kings.

What passed upon this occasion, at least, afforded us the opportunity of observing a trait a little illustrative of Danish manners, and Danish opinions of delicacy.

There are a thousand pictures distributed through twelve rooms of this palace, among which are not more than a hundred by Danish masters. The Dutch and Flemish paintings comprise about half the whole number, and are the highest esteemed by the Danes; but these are not considered by foreigners to be upon the whole good specimens of the schools to which they belong. A few of the works of Rembrandt, among which there is a striking portrait of this great artist by himself, doubtless form an exception. The only Danish painting here that seems to be equally esteemed by the native and the stranger, is by Lund. The subject is one that never fails in itself to excite the highest interest: it represents Anogar preaching to the people at the era of the introduction of Christianity into Denmark.

We next visited the Royal Museum. It contains a general collection of antiquities. The Egyptian specimens are not numerous, and have no object among them, of which there are not many similar to be found in all the museums in the world. The Grecian and Roman antiquities consist chiefly of some bronze busts, with some Roman vessels found in the vicinity of Carthage. The collection of Northern curiosities here, however, is probably the most numerous, as that in the palace of Christiansburg is the most valuable in the world. The antiquary and the historian might find among them many objects to illustrate the manners and mode of life of the Norsemen, and of succeeding northern nations, from the year 1000

down to modern times. Here may be seen glass, earthenware, and iron, and copper, and other metals, after taking the place of stone, successively wrought into different forms for various uses, from objects of the worship of Walhallah, to useful implements and murderous weapons, even to the armour of the age of chivalry, with the gold and silver emblems of the tender passions of the northern lovers.

There are two Museums of Natural History in Copenhagen: that of the University, and that of Prince Christian Frederick. The first of these contains a great variety of specimens of organic nature, from the father of reptiles, the hideous crocodile, to the most delicately formed and richly plumed birds, with the minutest insects of tropical climes. Among the brute substances, or minerals, there is a piece of silver, of six feet in length, and two feet eight inches in breadth, which is said to be the largest specimen of that metal that has been anywhere found in a solid mass.

The churches of Copenhagen, like the palaces, are scarcely worthy of the stranger's visiting, save for the inspection of the works of art or curiosities which they contain. That which is upon every account the most interesting, is the church Vow Frue Kirke, which though nearly destroyed during the bombardment of the city by the English, in 1807, has been since rebuilt. In this simple edifice repose the earthly remains of the immortal Thorwaldsen, amidst the most imposing and most precious of his works. The grand nave of the church cannot fail to remind the stranger who may have previously visited Rome, of the Basilica di San Giovanni

de Laterano. Neither can it fail in showing the difference between the effects of genius employed in the service of religion, in the production, whether by allegorical personages, or by the representation of men who acted the most conspicuous parts in the events we wish to record, and the misuse of art, in producing objects of worship in the likeness more especially of the earliest and humblest teachers of a religion which forbids the worship of any but the supreme Creator alone. For the twelve apostles which figure, six on either hand of the nave of the Italian temple, in the midst of a thousand allegories, and whose stern aspects under their excess of drapery, are well calculated to terrify the vulgar, we see on either side of us, as we walk up the nave of the chief Christian edifice of Copenhagen, from the chisel of Thorwaldsen, the same first teachers of the Christian religion, standing plainly clad, presenting the image of benevolence, beautifully illustrative of the simplicity of their lives, as well as of that of the religion which they taught. Then, as we approach the altar of the Danish church, in place of the gaudy tabernacle, surrounded by many objects of shameless imposture, we find the statue of the Saviour, well according in style and dress with the rest, and presenting the countenance of benignity and affection, which we have been wont to paint to our minds, and in the attitude and act of blessing the people, or the bread at the last supper.

The piers which support the arch upon entering the nave of this church are, we were told, to be adorned by the statues of Luther and Melancthon.

The great sculptor died in old age, in 1844. His

ashes lie for the present within a temporary enclosure in one of the corners of the church, at the end opposite the altar; and, to the honour of the Danes, his place of repose is as much venerated at Copenhagen as the sepulchres of Buonarotti and Raffaello at Florence and Rome. It was now covered with wreaths, the greater part of which, we were told, were placed there by the present queen, upon several occasions that she had visited the church, to pay her tribute of respect at the shrine of the lamented artist. The bier rests upon a carpet worked by the ladies of Copenhagen. There is also here at present, a statue representing the great sculptor with a child by his side, upon which is inscribed solely the date of his birth and death. This is to be ultimately placed in the Museum. It appeared to me to resemble in feature that of Dr. Johnson, in our St. Paul's Cathedral.

The church of the Trinity has a grand tower, at the summit of which there is an observatory. We mounted by a circular inclined way, to the door of the chamber sacred to science; but not being furnished with an order, which is necessary for admission, we did not gain entrance. We observed several Runic stones placed in niches as we ascended the staircase. There is a legend of this tower connected with the name of Peter the Great, who is said to have been in the habit, during his residence here, in the year 1716, of ascending it, sometimes on horseback, and sometimes in a coach and four, which the staircase and the construction of the steps might easily admit. It is said that on one occasion, when Christian V. and the Emperor Peter were standing

together upon the tower, the emperor asked the king, whether in case a king of Denmark should command one of his subjects to leap from the turret upon which they stood, he would be obeyed, and that the king replied, "certainly not," upon which the emperor commanded one of his pages to take the mortal leap, and was instantly obeyed.

A library which we entered, contained many curiosities in ancient manuscript books. Some of these, which we were told were brought from Iceland, were literally bound in boards of about two-eighths of an inch in thickness; and there was no lack of other curious manuscripts bound in parchment. The number of volumes is 130,000.

The castle of Rosenburg, standing near the north wall of the city, is a fine old Gothic building, with four towers of irregular form and dimensions. The edifice itself contains many curious works of art. The walls of one of the rooms, called the rittersaal, are covered with tapestry, representing the battles of Christian V. during his wars with the Swedes, antecedent to the memorable year in the history of Denmark, of 1660, at which the form of government was changed. It contains also the regalia, which the Danes justly esteem on account of the numerous valuable objects which it comprises, some of which are of intrinsic value, and some illustrative of their national history.

The bare mention of one or two of the numerous objects to inspect in this palace must suffice. We saw, preserved with scrupulous care, a part of the dress of Christian IV., stained with the king's blood shed in

battle with the Swedes. Among many curious pieces of ancient furniture, are observed a table inlaid with silver, which was a present from an emperor of China to the Queen of Christian V. In one room which was filled with weapons of war, there is a peep-hole in the door, through which persons could be distinguished who approached, and other marks of the jealous relations which existed between the kings and their subjects, of a past age. The head of a small equestrian statue in silver, which formed a cup to quaff strong drinks from, had its dark legend. Among many objects of less gloomy interest than these, we were shown a beautiful little silver worked cabinet, presented by our Queen Anne, to the Queen of Christian IV. There were also a number of coins of both civilised and barbarian ancient states, among which were many Athenian, and some of Canute the Great.

Among the encased curiosities, there is a certificate of the freedom of London, presented by the Goldsmiths' Company to Christian VII. dated 12th October, 1768; at which epoch, by the document, Thomas Halifax and Peter Floyer were sheriffs, and John Pope and John Wickingham, wardens.

The gardens of this palace are spacious, and ornamented with statues; and they form the most agreeable promenade, and are the most frequented of any of the public walks in Copenhagen.

The monuments which ornament the public places of the city, or record the memorable events in the history of Denmark, are not numerous. There are but two equestrian statues. One of these is

of Christian V., and cast in lead, and the other of Frederick V.

But perhaps the most interesting of the monuments of the Danish capital, is a simple column erected by the late king, Christian VII., to commemorate the abolition of feudal servitude in the year 1788. Upon one side appears a *basso-relievo* representing a serf in the act of casting off his chains; and upon another, the figure of Justice; and upon the pedestal are represented Courage, Fidelity, Agriculture, and Patriotism.

Beneath the ramparts of the citadel, beyond the walls of the town, is the cemetery. It is remarkable, that the name of Nielsens is here very frequent upon the tombs. An obelisk erected by the citizens to the memory of their countrymen who fell in the engagement with the English fleet in 1801 is conspicuous. It is plain, and hewn out of a single block of Norwegian marble, and stands upon a mound covered with shrubs and flowers; and bears this modest inscription, *De faldt Faedreland* (They fell for their fatherland), with the date of the battle, and a few more words indicating that the monument was erected by the gratitude of their countrymen.

But not least among the objects of interest in Copenhagen, is a hospital upon quite a novel principle. This charitable institution is constituted, not to admit only the positively indigent, but also all who are not so circumstanced as to be able to obtain every kind of relief and comfort they may require during sickness.

My Italian friend and guide had been himself one of its inmates; and he took great pleasure in conducting me to inspect it. As we were on our way to the

building, he gave me a little account of what he had experienced in connection with the establishment, which I shall report, by way of illustration of its character and advantages. He informed me, that he was taken ill at Copenhagen at a bad season of the year, and that as he was living in a furnished apartment, after the manner common in all parts of Continental Europe, in which there was no means of procuring the necessaries of life, without turning out, and much less such comforts as become necessaries during illness, his medical attendant advised him to remove to this asylum. The professor, however, quite ignorant of the true character of the institution, started at the name of hospital. He supposed that the doctor had given him this advice, under the impression that his condition was such as to leave no hope of his being able to resume his suspended avocations; and therefore, that, the hospital might be, in the probable state of his pecuniary means, the most convenient portal for his exit from this troublesome world; and, under this impression, he replied in not very courteous terms to the proposition of his adviser, informing him that his worldly affairs were not yet quite so desperate as to drive him to seek the shelter of any such asylum.

Upon this, the doctor would have explained the character of the institution, but his patient would not listen to a word he had to say concerning it. However, after repeated ineffectual attempts on the part of the doctor to conquer the perversity of his patient, it happened on a certain day, after some mess or other had been prescribed for the patient, that while his adviser was with him, the waiter of the hotel from which it

had been ordered, as he came to the top of the staircase, missed his footing, and let the mess and all its accompaniments fall to the bottom; and the lucky smash, in depriving the patient of his meal; not unassisted by the complaining of the waiter at having to mount a bad and dark staircase, gained the doctor his point, and probably saved the patient's life.

On our arrival at this hospital, we found a neat building with an ample court, around which were for the most part the dormitories of the poor, who of necessity receive the benefit of the institution. But upon one of the sides, there were apartments for those who came rather for a better assurance of good nursing and attendance than they could get at home, than from poverty. In the court were walks and avenues of trees, and benches for seats; and here we found all the tenants of the house of charity who were not so bad as to require confinement to their rooms, consisting of both the easy in circumstances, and the indigent, taking the benefit of the fresh air and fine weather together. It seemed like a kind of republic of invalids. The artisan and his master, and men yet further removed from one another by the ordinary usages of society, sat upon the same bench beneath the shade of the trees, and, apparently quite free from the pride on one side and the envy upon the other, that are too often entertained by parties bearing similar relations in life to one another.

The apartments of the poor in this hospital were clean and airy, and their tenants were apparently well attended. The apartments of the independent tenants, had the

advantage only of more luxury in the furniture: the attendance was the same as in the rest.

The good dame that had nursed the professor during his illness, put no bounds to her delight at his visit; and, upon the whole, the institution appeared to me to be one that it was most desirable to establish in every civilised country in which there is nothing similar, by no means excepting our own.

On the same day we visited the arsenal and dockyards. The Danes have not let their war marine go wholly to decay, so that their ships would be a valuable aid to any country with which they might be in active alliance. They had, at this time, twenty-eight vessels of war, six of which were line-of-battle ships, and eight frigates. The rest were smaller vessels. They had also fifty or sixty gun-boats. But the best evidence that the spirit of maritime enterprise has not departed from this land of ancient renown, appears in the existence, near the citadel, of a perfect naval village or quarter, peopled by the families alone of the commercial and war seamen, and fishermen. The standing army of the Danes in time of peace is about 80,000 men.

I shall close this imperfect survey of the Danish capital, by the report of some information I received here, which is illustrative of the moral condition and the relations to each other, of the white race and that of the Africans in the Danish colonies.

At the second *table d'hôte* at which I dined while at Copenhagen, our party was augmented by the arrival of two Danes, one of whom was a merchant of the island of St. Thomas, in the West Indies, and the other had been

governor of the Danish possessions on the coast of Africa, and had just returned to his country after his appointed period of six years, to enjoy the fruits of his hazardous service.

After the conversation became general, we were first entertained by some remarks made by the Danish governor upon slavery and the slave trade, which might have been of value even to English legislators, in perhaps aiding a better direction of the national benevolence, in relation to the welfare generally of the African races. He recommended, above all things, the formation of settlements of negroes bred in the West Indies, upon the African coast, on the plan of Liberia, and the outlay of a little capital in the production of such articles as the several parts of the coast thus settled might admit, and the promotion of commerce with the interior. These, in a word, he thought the best means of ameliorating the condition of the whole African race, and of the removal of the causes, and finally all the consequences of the slave trade. The trade in negroes, he thought, had these measures been taken when the question of emancipation was first seriously discussed in the British Parliament, would long ere this have been changed to the voluntary migration of a large number of this degraded portion of mankind, from their wretched homes, to a land where they might enjoy comparative happiness.

The St. Thomas merchant related several anecdotes, the most remarkable of which was as follows.

A dealer in slaves upon the coast, he informed us, had collected by purchase, about two thousand negro men, and about as many women and children. He had obtained

them, for the most part, from the chiefs of two contending tribes; and they had been selected from a number previously taken prisoners by the one and the other of the belligerent chiefs. He had made sufficient provision for their maintenance for the time that he had calculated might pass before ships could arrive for their transport. But the English cruisers having kept the expected vessels from approaching the coast, he found his stores becoming scarce, and he had been obliged to put his negroes upon short allowance. He now became alarmed, however, lest they should be in so poor a condition when shipped that many might die on the passage, and the rest sell at ruinous prices when they arrived. Still the time passed on, and no ship came. At length he was driven to the necessity of considering the best means to arrest the wasting of the strength and the flesh of his slaves, which the want of sufficient food was rapidly effecting. Every day there was some visible change in the condition, and some diminution in the value of his human merchandise. The cheeks of the men were fast losing their plumpness and their gloss, and the milk of the mothers, of which he had many, began to fail their offspring. If the men supported the voyage, they would be of no more value than shadows when they arrived; and the mothers might sell for mere women no longer capable of bearing negroes, and the children would not be worth rearing.

At length, after more time had passed and no ship appeared, this dealer thus reasoned with himself. A thousand negroes shipped in fine condition, would be worth on arrival, more than the probable residue of two

thousand in bad order, with the freight paid and all expenses taken into account; and thus it is evident that it is better by some means or other to get rid of perhaps one half, to preserve the good condition and value of the rest. Nothing could be more logical at least, than this reasoning. But being a humane, as well as a thrifty dealer, he was compelled to consider how he might effect the required diminution in the numbers of his negroes with the smallest inconvenience. To give a portion of them their liberty, could not have failed to suggest itself to him. But this might risk the good understanding which he maintained with the neighbouring chiefs, whose villages they would certainly ravage in their passage towards their homes. Besides, he would not, that after their imprisonment they should be able to let the rest of their kind know what were white men's laws for black men, and what the weight of white men's chains. Such knowledge might conduce too much to promote peace among the tribes to do his traffic service. Nothing could be more impolitic than this. Yet it was evident that about a thousand of his negroes must be disposed of.

Our dealer's reason was at least thus far convinced, and his resolution made; but the manner of effecting his purpose still remained a difficulty. To slaughter his slaves, one by one, in cold blood, would be to pass the goal which his conscience had hitherto permitted him to free. Drowning is, perhaps, an easy death, and is as easily given when there are numbers to deal with as when there are few, and it wanted not examples in the history of the trade in negroes; but there was no craft to take a

thousand men and women out to sea: and had there been one of ample size, and the negroes put on board, and the vessel scuttled and set adrift, she might fall into the hands of the English before she went down, which would tend to redouble the vigilance of those enemies to the rights of the dealers in slaves.

But while this considerate dealer pondered and remained indeterminate concerning the best manner of disposing of so large a number of his slaves, Satan, ever ready to aid his friends with his best counsel, put a suggestion into his mind concerning a means to effect his purpose, even conscience free. Your slaves, whispered the evil one, are of two tribes, which you are obliged to keep apart, on account of their enmity towards each other: do you not see that if they destroy one another it is not you that do it?

The hint was excellent. There was no need of more; and the means to accomplish this end was not above the conscientious dealer's genius to contrive. He now secured the sole path by which any of his negroes might retreat; and, after arming them with clubs on either side, he let them loose, and retired himself with his ordinary armed force, to observe the result of the experiment.

No scheme could have succeeded better. No suggestion of the demon, since his malice began, ever led to a more decided accomplishment of the ends proposed. The negroes of the two tribes were no sooner free from restraint, than they rushed upon each other; and a thousand men weltered in one another's blood upon the ground, before the fury of the combatants was sated.

The merchant who related what I have here reported,

stated that he saw some of the survivors of these two parties at the island of St. Thomas, where they were sold in the same market in which I have myself seen hundreds brought from ship-board and disposed of in chains, with accompanying treatment of the most frightful barbarity. I have there seen the child torn from its shrieking mother's arms, the brother and sister separated from each other to be transported anew to different islands, and every other tie of nature disregarded. Yet I should not have reported the above tale, had it not been given me by a Dane in the presence of a Danish governor of the African settlements, and had I not been, moreover, well acquainted with the former practice generally of the pirates and slave-dealers, and been thereby enabled, in some measure, to test the degree of credit to which the party was entitled that related the details of this atrocious deed.

CHAPTER IV.

ELSINORE.—VOYAGE TO CHRISTIANIA.

Passage by a Danish packet—Company on board—Amusements—Russian officers—Russian squadron—Elsinore—Chief objects of interest—The fortress—The castle—Tower—View—Chapel of the fortress—Palace of Marienlyst—Gardens—Hamlet's garden, monument, and tomb—Embark for Christiania—Young English traveller—Advice to young travellers in general—Scenery—Gottenburg—Gulf of Skargerack—Fiord of Christiania—Aspect of the fiord.

ALTHOUGH the time was short that I had determined to stay in Denmark, I was unwilling to pass by the little town of which the name is perhaps the most familiar of any in this ancient kingdom to an English ear—the site of those events upon which our great dramatist founded the tragedy which familiarises us with the name of Denmark, perhaps before we know even so much of her relative position and importance, as we may discover from the first map of Europe which is put into our hands, or even before we have perused the first juvenile history of our own country. I embarked, therefore, for Helsingoer, or as we write, Elsinore, by a vessel bound directly to that place.

It was late in the afternoon when we left Copenhagen, and our vessel was crowded with passengers. All the company appeared to be Danes, except about eight or ten Russian officers of the squadron above-mentioned,

which was at this time lying off the port to which we were bound, and who had been to pay a visit to the Danish capital.

We had a very agreeable passage, enlivened by a little band, which at least it would have been unpardonable to be dissatisfied with. I went below but once during the voyage, when I found the main cabin without a tenant. A single periodical, published in the language of the country was lying on the table, and contained, I think, but two articles; one of which, it did not require a knowledge of the Danish tongue to perceive, was upon our Codrington, and the other upon Thorwaldsen. The style in which the magazine was made up and embellished, reminded me of the specimens to be seen in our ancient libraries, of those that were published in this country about the time of Addison.

It was the first time that I ever fell into the company of any Russians. I observed that they kept apart from the Danes, and formed a little distinct coterie, which probably arose partly from the excusable pride of uniform on young backs, and partly from the difference of language. But I did not hesitate to take an early opportunity of mingling among them, and opening a conversation. Several of them spoke French well, and one or two a little English. The latter language, however, it was evident, had been learned by them merely from class-books. I found them ready to afford me every information I desired concerning their country. Thus, with good-natured Danes of all ages and both sexes, spruce young Russians in the highest spirits of temporary relaxation from the restraints

attendant upon discipline, and music that all seemed to enjoy, and with the shore within view, presenting the various scenes of villas, gardens, groves, and verdant plains or gently rising grounds, we glided merrily and quickly through the smooth sea, until we got a fine view of the castle and fortress of Cronborg, which is on the northern side of the bay, and is the sole remarkable object that presents itself to the eye at the approach to port.

We now passed the Russian squadron and a fleet of merchant ships, all at anchor, and were in a few minutes in the port of Elsinore. The town is seated within the point which forms the bay, near the narrowest part of the strait of the Sound. It is an old and dirty town, with poor accommodations for strangers; but its inhabitants, which are stated at 7000, are said to be remarkable for their industrious habits. We at least remarked, that all the women we saw were sitting at their windows, working or reading.

The chief objects of interest which belong to Elsinore are, the fortress, which commands the passage of the Sound, and the palace with the gardens of Marienlyst, which are both apart from the town.

I inspected the fortress, in the company of some other strangers, under the conduct of a guide which we obtained at the hotel. We passed a draw-bridge, over the gates of which were several dates that were very indistinct; but one which we afterwards observed in the chapel indicated the year 1587.

The castle is in the Gothic style of architecture, and presents the marks of hoary antiquity. As we stood in the quadrangle, in company with the porter of the gate,

who carried two enormous keys in his hand, the fortress seemed to us to resemble many of its fellows in our island, which now present but the deserted frame of a once animated thing of strength, from which the spirit has long fled.

Besides the poetic interest which attaches to this castle and to Elsinore, we are here reminded of a historic event of great interest, of modern date.

Here, the unfortunate Caroline Matilda, Queen to Christian VII., and sister to our George III., having become the victim of court intrigue, was imprisoned, until the British Government, convinced of her innocence, obtained her removal to Zell, where she died 1772, at the age of twenty.

In relation to its classic interest, it must suffice to say, that if ever the dead, once quietly inhumed, have burst their cerements and revisited the glimpses of the moon, we may believe that, on the platform of this castle walked the spirit of the buried King of Denmark, so foully murdered.

We mounted to the highest tower of the castle, which has now been converted into a lighthouse. The view from this elevation embraces the bold shores of the opposite country of Sweden, and was now full of life, from the objects in motion which floated upon the waters of the Sound. The breadth of the strait is here about five miles, and from this tower are seen upon the coast immediately opposite, the town of Kelsinborg, and a conspicuous castle.

We next visited the chapel within the fortress. It is chiefly remarkable for the decorations which it presents

in carved wood. Upon the left of the altar hangs a picture, representing the Saviour in the act of blessing the children. This is a modern work, and did not seem to us, though it is highly esteemed by the Danes, to be worth much.

We next proceeded to the palace of Marienlyst, above mentioned, as the second object of interest which most travellers will visit when at Elsinore. It is situated north of the fortress, and is sufficiently near the sea to command, like the fortress, a fine view of the sound and the opposite coast. It does not appear to be an ancient building, but may have been a royal residence, though we were told that it now only gave shelter and privacy to a few monks who still vegetate on this uncongenial soil. The gardens are pretty, but they are not extensive; nor have they a greater air of antiquity than the palace. Here, however, our conductor introduced us to more tangible memorials than the castle afforded, of the chief character in our familiar drama. In a secluded corner of a portion of the grounds, which has been named Hamlet's garden, and not far from the palace, stands a stone monument placed upon a mound, and about ten feet in height, and very much resembling in form, a telescope drawn out and set upon its larger end. This our guide informed us marked Hamlet's tomb.

After this little tour through the sea-port of Elsinore and its vicinity, I embarked by a steamer which called off the port the same evening, upon her voyage from Copenhagen to Christiania, the capital of Norway.

Upon stepping on board the vessel, I was addressed by a young English gentleman, who was on his first

foreign travels, and who did not hesitate, as our countrymen are often wont to do on such occasions, to make advances towards the stranger he supposed to be his compatriot. My new acquaintance proved to be Mr. Elliot, a gentleman direct from Oxford, where he had just completed his studies for the church. He was upon his way to fish in the lakes and rivers, and shoot upon the moors, of Norway, and was well provided with the several products of art of the latest invention for the prosecution of his objects.

We found the scenery upon the Swedish coast, as we approached the port of Gottenburg, where we were to touch on our voyage, differ greatly from that which prevails upon the Danish side of the Kattegat, through which we were proceeding. For the highly cultivated and beautiful plains and slightly undulating lands of Denmark, we had now before us, iron-bound shores, and wild and often sterile lands, in general only productive of dark firs.

We made the Swedish port upon the evening of the day after we left Elsinore. After passing between two rocky headlands, which form the bay of Gottenburg, we opened a broad sheet of water, upon the coasts of which are seen scattered hamlets, amidst softer scenery than that of the more southern part of the coast, mingled with partial cultivation. As our stay was very short here, I did not now visit the town; but another opportunity will occur to speak of this sea-port, and second city of importance in Sweden.

As we proceeded on our voyage across the gulf, called Skargerack, which divides the southern portion of

Norway from Sweden, we met several fine vessels, mostly French, descending laden, as we heard from the officers of our vessel, with timber, chiefly from Holmstrand, which enjoys a considerable commerce in that article of merchandise. Early the next day we passed Fredericksvarn, seated at the entrance of the narrow waters which form the fiord or frith of Christiania.

This fiord, at its northern extremity especially, presents much picturesque and novel scenery to travellers from more southern countries, but embraces nothing of the grander description. We passed many islands, and shot through narrow passes, opening and closing, and presenting alternately, cultivated spots and hills, productive only of firs, till we anchored in a broad basin of water at the head of the fiord, and immediately off the capital town, Christiania.

CHAPTER V.

NORWAY.—CHRISTIANIA.

Natural features of the country—Climate—Productions—population—Chief objects of interest in Norway—Origin of the inhabitants—Extraordinary form of government—Composition of the Storthing—Qualifications for the franchise—Mode of exercising the franchise—Manner of performing acts of legislation—Popular character of the Storthing—Character of the Norwegians—Resemble the Danes—Position of the capital—Dwellings—Departure of my fellow traveller—Curious carriage—Promenade on horseback—View from the hills.

NORWAY, like almost all countries in equally high latitudes, abounds in elevated and sterile lands and great lakes in the interior, and in rugged promontories, fiords or friths, and rocky isles upon its coasts. The physical aspect and configuration of this portion of the Scandinavian peninsula, have in a particular manner excited the interest of eminent scientific travellers. Mr. Laing, during his close investigations in the country, was led to believe that the whole of its rude and elevated lands had been formed by volcanic action, probably operating at a great depth beneath the upper stratum of the earth's surface, and with too rare irruptions to leave material evidence of an ordinary character visible.

The climate of Norway is much less severe than that

of other European countries in the same parallel of latitude lying farther from the sea. The crops, however, are confined chiefly to those of the coarser grains. Wheat is produced, indeed, only in the southern districts, except occasionally, in very sheltered places. North of Christiania, rye, oats, flax, and hemp, compose the staple produce of the country.

The population of Norway in 1835 was stated to be about 1,100,000, but it is said to be on the increase, at about the rate of one and one-fourth per cent. annually.

Two things chiefly interest us regarding Norway, in any general view we might take of the country—the origin and character of the people, on account of the part which their ancestors played in the earlier periods of European history, and the singular form of government which they at present enjoy.

The Norwegians are without doubt of Teutonic origin and, as it is probable, of the purest blood extant of that widely-spread race, whose warriors devastated England and France for so long a period, and, after possessing themselves of the fairest provinces of the continental country, finally subjected our fair Britain, where enough of their laws and institutions still remain, to humble us by the remembrance they recal of that unfortunate period in our national history.

But the remarkable character of the present political constitution and government, which is here established, is the most deserving of observation of all that relates to the country and people of Norway.

This ancient kingdom, after having been for above four centuries united with Denmark, was severed from that country and united with Sweden at the last general settlement of Europe. The union of Sweden and Norway, however, is rather that of the crowns of these two kingdoms, than of the two countries in their proper political organisation, since the ancient laws and institutions which are peculiar to each have been but little changed; and it is the proper Norwegian institutions which are of so singular a character.

The constitution now established in Norway vests the supreme executive power in the crown, which is henceforth subject to the same laws of descent as that of the sister kingdom, with a remarkable check upon the undue exercise of its authority, and the legislative power in one single elective body, divided by its own act into two parts.

This legislative body is called the Storthing. It consists of not less than seventy-five, and not more than a hundred members, depending upon the number of electors, which undergoes some occasional change, instead of upon the districts, as with ourselves. One-third of this body is elected by the citizens of the larger towns, and the remaining two-thirds by the inhabitants of the rural districts. But it is a peculiar feature in the Norwegian representative system, that no less than another hundred qualified persons are elected to sit and perform the duties of the proper members returned, in case of sickness, or any other lawful cause, obliging them to neglect the performance of their legislative duties.

The qualification for the franchise, and for a seat in the assembly, is, as far as property is concerned, the same, and requires in either case the possession of an annual income of about thirty pounds English. But the elector must have attained his twenty-fifth year, must be a native, and must have resided at least ten years in the country; and the supplicant for a seat in the assembly, must have attained his thirtieth year, and must not be in either the civil or the military service of the crown.

The mode of exercising the franchise is by a peculiar binary election. In the towns, every fifty electors, and in the rural districts every hundred, choose one representative of their number, which produces a body of electors by whom the legislators are chosen.

The assembly, thus elected, divides itself into two separate bodies, one of which comprises a fourth of the whole number, and forms a kind of upper house, which is called the Laything. The remaining two-thirds is then called the Odelsthing, or lower house. By this arrangement, the people at least enjoy one of the advantages which we obtain from our parliamentary system: that of having their *projets de loi* twice considered before they become law.

This parliament, thus constructed, and called the Storthing, enjoys a kind of self-existence, and assembles without the summons of the sovereign. Its ordinary meetings are but once in every three years, for three months. This long interval between the sessions must tend to beget a languor, forming a great

contrast with the energetic action of our legislative assembly. In case, however, of emergency, the Storthing assembles at any time between the ordinary periods of meeting, though it is necessary that any enactment passed during these extra-sessions receive confirmation at the next regular time of meeting, before it becomes the established law of the land.

Two other circumstances, however, stamp still more strongly the popular character of this assembly. The first of these is, that all fiscal laws must originate in the lower house; and the second, that the enactments of the body, if passed through both houses in three successive sessions, may become law without the king's consent. A remarkable instance of the effects of this privilege occurred in 1821, in the abolition of hereditary nobility. The Storthing has the power also to impeach the king's ministers, and the judges, and also its own members.

The Norwegians, whether it be the cause or the effect of these institutions, with the advantages of a free press, are said to possess an independent spirit, and to be of a calm temper and thoughtful disposition. They are considered, moreover, rather to resemble the Danes and the Germans in general, than the Swedes, with whom they are united. The established religion of the country is the Lutheran; but every form of worship is tolerated, except that of the Jews, which people are not even permitted to reside in Norway. The traveller who witnesses the sufferings of this people, and their patient endurance of injuries in so many countries,

whether by Christians or Mohammedans, will scarcely fail to regret that the memorable words of our late great statesman have not been more effectual: that when we give to the Jews among us all the privileges enjoyed by the rest of our fellow-subjects, we shall be better able to plead the cause of their persecuted brethren in other lands. Christian men seem to have almost everywhere forgotten, that the author of their religion was born at Bethlehem of Jewish parents, and nurtured at Nazareth, and though crucified at, yet first mourned in, Jerusalem.

The Norwegian capital was built by Christian IV., of Denmark, during the union of Norway with that country. It is situated upon the small river Agger, which falls into the fiord, that takes its name from the town, and is placed in the centre of the base of a grand amphitheatre of noble hills, sufficiently varied in form, and in the colour of the vegetation which they produce, and rising high enough behind the town, and around the fiord, to present a most agreeable spectacle when seen from the water. The town, however, after we enter it, disappoints the expectations of the traveller, which its fine position cannot fail to have raised. Perhaps, indeed, there is no considerable town in Europe which produces so few objects of interest as Christiania. It is, however, a somewhat regularly built town, and has several handsome streets. The private houses are of brick and stone, and are, usually, in the better quarters, spacious, have enclosed courts, and are inhabited each by several families. There is no palace or public building worthy of notice within

the town. A palace, however, stands on elevated ground in the near vicinity, which is the residence of the viceroy.

The Norwegian capital is not so deficient in the more essential institutions of a presiding town. It possesses a university, in one of the halls of which the Storthing holds its sittings, and several asylums, among which there is one for orphans, and one for lunatics; and it has a public library containing above 100,000 volumes. It has also a museum, which is chiefly filled with northern curiosities,—the collection, however, is but spare compared with that at Copenhagen. It has, likewise, a cathedral, and three other churches.

The day after our arrival, my fellow-traveller, Mr. Elliot, took his departure upon his sporting excursion in the more northern districts of the country. It must have been a memorable event in the life of a young traveller. A little four-wheeled vehicle, that looked more like a plaything than a carriage designed to traverse the mountains and plains of a sparely-peopled region, drove early into the court of the hotel for the traveller's use; and several of our host's guests assembled to see the enthusiastic sportsman take his departure. The carriage had but one seat for a passenger, and one in front of this for the driver; and it was drawn by a single horse.

In this frail vehicle, or in others similar to it, the young adventurer had to traverse a thousand miles of mountains, plains, morass, and forest, to arrive at his promised land of genuine sport. Fishing-rods, guns,

ammunition, and every appendage to a sportsman's arsenal, were now lashed carefully by the side of the miniature vehicle, and the traveller leaped into his seat; if, something anxious about the distance to be traversed before he could reach the site of his anticipated enjoyments, cheered by the prospect of seeing many novel sights, and of experiencing much romantic adventure.

The deer would be seen bounding over the plain during every day's earlier stage; the bear might be encountered by day, and the wolf by night; sometimes a half wild mountaineer was to conduct him, and sometimes a woman, and as often a girl. Altogether, I do not remember seeing a traveller at any time more intent upon the prospect before him; and saying only, addressing himself to one among the spectators present, "Remember that the letter be posted," which was one he left addressed to his mother—to whom he had written once before already since I had been in his company—he resigned himself to the direction of the driver, and the carriage lightly moved out of the court, and was soon upon its adventurous way.

I made a short tour on horseback around the hills which form the narrow amphitheatre of the fiord of Christiania, in company with a guide, but with a sovereign disregard to artificial ways, and was well repaid for the little inconveniences of the excursion, by the noble views which appear from every point of the ridge of the hills. On one side, the fiord is seen like a lake bounded by rugged shores,

and studded with many isles; and upon the other, an extensive view of the interior country presents a wild and mountainous prospect, with the relief of an irregular distribution of forests of the sombre fir-trees.

CHAPTER VI.

VOYAGE TO GOTTENBURG.

Departure — Remarkable passenger — A sailor's curious history — Member of the Storthing's opinion of the union of Sweden and Norway—Bad opinion of the merchants of the Baltic of our ships —Causes—General conversation—Departure of the sailor—Legislator —Recollections of the legislator's discourse—Arrival at Gottenburg —Gottenburg — Streets — Canals — Gloomy aspect — Population— Remains of ancient fortifications—Suburbs—Exchange—Anticipated revival of the trade of Gottenburg.

I EMBARKED for Gottenburg on board the same vessel by which I had made the voyage to Christiania. On this occasion we had a great variety of characters upon the quarter-deck as well as upon the main-deck of our vessel. Some of my fellow-travellers, it was evident, were of the more wealthy citizens of the Norwegian metropolis; and there were many of the rustic inhabitants of the country. I took my usual course, of mingling at once with the groups; but I was not able for a time to find any one with whom I could carry on a conversation. After a little while, however, a gentleman dressed with rather a sailor-like indifference to appearances, than untidily, and with a large umbrella in his hand, which he used as a walking-stick, seeing one of his countrymen and myself in some difficulty for want of a common language, came up to us and inquired of me, in pure English, whether I

was in search of any information, that it might be in the power of a native of this country to afford me; and the reply which I made to this question soon led to a conversation upon general subjects; after which my new acquaintance gave me an account of himself, which may be sufficiently interesting to Englishmen to be reported, and which I shall put, as far as it may be in my power, in his own words.

"When your Nelson," said the Norwegian, after we had seated ourselves upon one of the benches, "with the thunder of his cannon, awoke the nations of the Baltic from their forced slumber, to a sense of the impossibility of the lesser states of Europe maintaining their neutrality in the midst of the clang of arms among the mightier, I was a lad on board a fishing smack upon these coasts. Not long after this, I shipped as cabin-boy on board an English merchantman, which was loading at Christiania, and was bound to London, where we arrived after a week or ten days' voyage, and came to moorings off Wapping. The seamen were all discharged upon our arrival; but I was retained, although I had neither indentures nor written agreement of any kind. During the time the ship was discharging her freight, which was completed in about a week, I was busy and happy enough; but after this, I was left whole days with no one but an old ship-keeper, with whom I could not exchange a word, and I soon began to feel very lonely. I wished very much to go on shore; but the captain forbade my leaving the ship, on account, as he informed me, of the press-gangs, which, he said, respected neither age, nor occupation, nor nation; though, I believe, as far as regarded the caution

concerning foreigners, he exaggerated the risk, probably from his wish to carry me back to my own country. Nevertheless, I was not able to resist disobeying his commands, to which I was stimulated in a great measure by a desire I had conceived of seeing the King of England, who, I had not the least doubt, dwelt in the Tower of London, of which we lay in sight. But, to assure myself of this, I dared not ask any questions of the captain, who spoke a little of the Norse tongue, for fear of leading him to suspect my intentions, and I was not able to make myself understood by any one else.

"I had not long made up my mind to commit this breach of disobedience before a good opportunity favoured my design. The captain, who was usually very chary of his communications to me respecting his movements, upon one occasion of his going on shore, perhaps quite unconsciously, left me to understand that he should not be on board again that day. This decided me in fixing upon the same afternoon for an adventure on shore; and, as soon as the ship-keeper, who usually dozed away half his day, was over his pipe and porter after his dinner, and seemed to sleep, I came upon deck, drew up the jolly-boat which had her painter fast to the mizzen chains, and slipping gingerly into her, skulked on shore.

"Imagine me now," continued the Norseman with some energy in his manner, "landing at the stairs at Wapping without one word of the English tongue, and on my way to obtain a sight of the King of England, who, I hoped, might chance to come out of one of the gates of his castle for an afternoon promenade on foot or on horseback.

"As soon as I had made the ship's boat fast at the stairs, I began to work my way up the leading street near the water, and was not many minutes before I reached the eastern gate of the Tower, when, judging from its appearance, that it could not be that at which the king would be likely to make his entrance or his exit, I continued my walk around the ditch beneath the fortress walls until I came to the western gate; and, as this appeared to me to be the one at which the king was most likely to come out, I determined to remain here, in hopes of being able to gratify my curiosity. I need not say that I was disappointed. Moreover, I was very hungry by the time I gave up my hopes, near the hour of sun-set. But on my arrival at the stairs at which I had landed, I had the misfortune to find my boat half buried in the mud, which forbade all approach to her, and proclaimed the impossibility of moving her an inch for the present. Upon this, I made some dumb signs to the watermen who were attending to their boats upon the beach, to signify my wish that they would give me a cast on board my ship. But instead of this, not one alone, but the whole party, after jeering a little at my simplicity in losing the use of my boat, informed me, in language and by signs, not possible to be misunderstood, that I should meet with the warm reception of a rope's ending upon my reaching my ship. And, indeed, as I saw the captain himself pacing the deck, I could anticipate nothing less.

"What to do I did not know. I could not remain on shore. I had neither tongue to ask for employment, nor ear to receive advice; and I was hungry and without

a farthing to buy food, and I was afraid now to face the captain on board, even if I could get there. However, as I stood upon the beach, it suggested itself to me, that if I could get on board unobserved, I might possibly find a means to appease the captain's anger; and, being a good swimmer, I thought I might reach the stern of the ship, and climb up and enter the cabin by one of the windows unnoticed by any one. Accordingly, after watching a good opportunity, when vessels were passing to and fro, I cast off my clothes, tied them at my back, took the water, and unperceived, reached the ship; and, aided by some ropes by which pieces of beef were hanging over the stern, I climbed the rudder, and thus succeeded in entering the cabin undiscovered.

"My next step, suggested by finding the pipe of the ship-keeper lying upon the counter, and the memory of stories that I had heard, which this recalled, was to act the part of the tailed caricature creature of our species; so, at once slipping on my wet clothes, and spreading a chart upon the table, and placing upon this a pair of compasses and the "Epitome of Navigation," which was at hand, I sat down in the captain's arm-seat in the centre of the counter-locker. At the first alarm, which happened when it was just dark, I threw my head back, with the ship-keeper's pipe in my mouth, and shammed fast asleep. In a moment I saw the captain, through my quivering eyelids, present himself at the door, upon the threshold of which he halted, and stood as silent and stationary as if he had seen a spirit. I still remained, however, in my state of simular unconsciousness, until the astonished captain, after a lapse of about a minute,

bawled out my name with a voice of thunder, accompanied by a familiar oath. At this I started up, as if from sound sleep, and was happily, before I had even time to attempt to plead my cause, reassured by a loud burst of laughter from both the captain and the ship-keeper who was behind him. The former, indeed, more amused with the drollery of his cabin-boy than he had been angry at my disobedience, was presently in the good humour that was habitual to him.

"Now this little adventure," continued the Norwegian, "was the beginning of my fortunes, and in a few minutes you will see the estate which is the end of them. From day to day after this, my captain became more and more pleased with his Norse cabin-boy, and in six years' time, long before the expiration of which I was not known in England for a foreigner, I became myself a commander; and a fortune which I enjoy is the result of a life spent in the British merchant service."

It is generally thought that the Norwegians have never been reconciled to their separation from Denmark, and their union with Sweden. My experienced fellow-passenger and native of the country, however, was not only himself reconciled to the change, but he believed the above impression of the opinions of his countrymen generally, to be erroneous. In proof of the justness of the opinion which he entertained, he spoke much of the slow progress of Norway while united with Denmark, and of the several improvements in the country since its union with Sweden, but, particularly, through the means of the university which had been established in his country since that event, and the encouragement thereby

given to science and the arts. He spoke a great deal also concerning the feelings of his countrymen towards England; and he delighted in reporting this to be of the warmest character. Nevertheless, he believed that there was cause of complaint on the part of many Norwegian subjects, whose claims for losses in private property during the two eventful days in the history of Denmark in 1801 and 1807 were not recognised by our government.

From the same authority, I derived some information upon a different subject, which until the causes of the wonder were explained, surprised me greatly. What Englishman is there who will readily believe, that the merchants generally throughout the Baltic, have ever given orders to their agents at all the ports of Europe not to ship goods by English vessels whenever any other whatsoever were to be obtained? Such orders had, however, been given, about this time; and, as it appears, not without good reason. It seems, that it is beyond a doubt, that the proportion of British ships that leave their oaken ribs upon the strands, or their floating fragments to wear the rocks in the coves of this sea during churlish autumn's storms, is greater than that of the ships of any other nation, that navigate these waters. The cause of this was, however, thus explained by my informant.

"The British sailors," said the Norwegian, "are bolder and more adventurous than any others, and the case is exactly this. Six vessels arrive at the point of danger together; three of them are British, and three of them are of other countries. Rocks, bars, shoals, or tempests,

or all these dangers together, threaten them. 'The occasion is not favourable to prosecute our voyage,' say the masters of the three vessels of other countries; and, they haul off to wait a better opportunity. But the British captains in the face of the same perils, 'crack on,' and will rather risk their ship, and their reputation for prudence, than lose time and their character of bold seamen, and either one or two of the three perish.

The conversation after this became general among a group of six or seven of the passengers, to whom the retired captain formed the centre of attraction. But suddenly the worthy sailor rose from the bench upon which he had been sitting with several of the party, and pointed out an estate on shore, with a château and pleasure grounds peeping between groves of fir-trees, and which, he informed us, was his property and his residence.

The vessel was here hove-to for a few minutes, and our merchant-captain left us; after which, a little mystery that had seemed to hang over the spirit of the intercourse among the group around the captain was explained. I had observed a degree of deference paid to the ancient sailor during the conversation that had been going on, that I had been rather surprised at; but I now learned from some of my fellow-passengers who remained on board, that he was a greatly respected member of the Storthing, or Norwegian parliament.

After the captain had left us, I recalled to mind a few words that he had said upon the government of his country, which I had not much regarded at the time

they were spoken. "You, the purely English, and all of your race, believe," said he, "that of the various people on earth, none but yourselves enjoy political freedom. But this is because you do not know, or do not understand, our institutions. I maintain that we are politically freer than you yourselves, or any of your race. We have a legislature entirely elective, which you have not, and a fixed executive which your transatlantic offspring are without. When your upper chamber is made elective by the binary mode, and when the Americans fix their executive officer, you will both catch Norway in the race of political progress."

Our vessel stopped at several places along the coast of Sweden, to land passengers, and to receive others on board as she proceeded, and at one of these we added to our party a strong company of strolling players, who, in spite of the sea-sickness that soon attacked them all, entertained us during the latter part of the voyage with music, song, and dance, so that we came as merrily into the harbour of Gottenburg, upon the second day of our voyage, as if we had been an express party of pleasure.

I staid but a single day at Gottenburg, which being a purely commercial city, and by no means of the first order, has but few attractions for travellers, and demands such remarks only as serve to mark our way as we proceed.

On the morning after our arrival at this port, a party of us, who had become quite friends during our late passage, and the greater proportion of whom were Swedes and Norwegians, set off together to make a tour of the town. These good people were anxious that all

among us who were strangers, should see the place to the best advantage: nevertheless, they promised us but little, and they were not able to perform much.

Although Gottenburg seems never to have been a city of great importance, it appeared to us to resemble the once famous Antwerp, as we see that war-worn city at the present day. Its streets are broad, dirty, and deserted; and the houses, though generally large, present but a sorry and dirty aspect. Several canals which circulate through the city, by the want of traffic upon their waters, only tend to increase the general gloom. There appeared, indeed, an air of languor and lassitude about every person we saw, and of neglect and decay about every object that came under our view, that were painful to contemplate.

The present population of this town is said to be about fifteen or sixteen thousand. The people generally have the appearance of the classes that derive their living from the resources of rural economy, rather than from foreign or domestic commerce. It was here we first observed the snub-noses, more especially of the women, which are said by many travellers to prevail in the northern cities. Most certainly they are numerous here.

Gottenburg was once a fortified town, but nothing remains of its defences save a few towers, and the wreck of some bastions and ramparts, which serve to show its former strength. A portion of its suburbs is irregularly built along the craggy and sterile banks of a cove or indent of the fiord, and affords an unsightly view, whether seen from the water, or from the front of the better quarters of the town.

There are no palaces or museums in this commercial city. The only building which we visited, was that of the exchange, which is rather a sightly edifice, but spacious beyond all proportion to the business that appears to be carried on in the town.

Notwithstanding the unfavourable impression which the traveller cannot fail to receive of this part of Sweden, in the only point of view in which it can be regarded, it is supposed that the facilities given to the general commerce of the country, by the opening of the Gotha canal, which connects Gottenburg with the capital, will give new life, and a kind of second age to this now lifeless city.

CHAPTER VII.

PASSAGE ACROSS SWEDEN.

Commencement of the voyage—Aspect of the country—Gotha river—Ruins of the castle of Kannelf — Canal — Falls of Ockerswart — Character of the country—Farms—Locks—Cataracts of Trolhältan—Impressive character of the scenery—Aspect of the country—Wenersborg—Lake Wenern—Gloomy character of the lake—Superstitions—Passage of the lake — Small lake Weken — Serpentine fiords—A brig—The great lake Wettern—Stormy character of this lake—Canal of Ostgotha — Lake Boren — Lake Roxen — Ice carriages—Swedish spa Soderkoping—Genius of commerce in holiday humour—Bombardment of a storehouse — Effects of good humour on commercial affairs—Re-enter the Baltic sea—Further inland navigation—Remarkable bridge—Lake Mälarin—First view of Stockholm—Striking scenery — Raptures of our inland-bred passengers — Character of our voyage.

EARLY on the morning of the 2nd of July, I embarked on board a small steamer which enters the Gotha river, and passes through the great chain of lakes and canals which connect the port of Gottenburg with the capital of Sweden, and the great lakes of the interior with both the capital and the port, by forming a passage from the western to the eastern shores of the country. The weather was fine, and the sky, in which I had not seen a cloud since quitting the Thames, was as clear and bright as it was wont to be. The vessel was rather crowded with passengers, and all on board wore holiday faces, except our captain, whose countenance was a sufficient

assurance of his unremitting attention to his proper duties.

The commencement of our voyage was by the open sea, and presented few objects of interest; but as we advanced towards the great gut or canal, the scenery began to resemble that which has been described as prevailing throughout the approaches to the capital of Norway by the Christiania fiord. Hills of no great altitude appeared everywhere, varied in form and in colour, sometimes bare and sometimes covered with stunted firs, the beauty of which does not survive the term of their novelty to those who regard them. But upon approaching the narrower waters of the Gotha river, where the inland navigation properly commences, scattered hamlets or isolated farm-houses were seen amidst fresher green trees and better defined forests. Here we met several large sloops, which were descending from the lakes with cargoes of wood, and had just issued from the canal which we were about to enter.

At ten o'clock we passed the ruins of the castle of Kannelf, of which nothing remains standing but a single round tower. But as we gained the immediate approaches to the river, the scene appeared to resemble that of a sea-port, where ships were undergoing repairs or awaiting a favourable occasion to continue their voyage.

It was still early in the day when we reached the proper entrance of the river or gut, which was now not above one hundred yards in breadth. About noon we entered the first canal, by which vessels are enabled to pass the falls of Ockerswart, of which we were only able to take a very rapid glance.

After, re-entering the stream, we continued to stem the current between rude and iron-bound shores, presenting at intervals, wild fir-trees and cultivated lands by the water, beneath sterile rocks, reaching to the summit of the hills in the rear of them.

In the farms that we passed by, we saw chiefly log-houses; though some of these indicated the existence of more ease and comfort than are usually found within the walls of similar dwellings.

Early in the afternoon, we passed through nine or ten locks and entered a small lake, in which we were surprised to see a brig riding at anchor with her sails bent, just as if she were in the roadstead in an open sea. She was an object of just curiosity to us, above so many locks, and so far from the sea; but we learned that many foreign and Swedish vessels annually mount the Gotha stream and its canals, even to the lake of Wettern, where they are regularly loaded, and despatched for foreign lands.

By four o'clock in the afternoon we had reached the chain of locks by which vessels pass the grand falls of Trolhältan; and now leaving our vessel again to make the best of her way, we landed to visit the great natural wonder.

This noble cataract may be placed among the greater of all the striking phenomena which vary the surface and diversify the scenery of our planet. As we approached it, we had a fine view of its foaming waters, seen pouring over precipices and down steep declivities until they united in the stream below.

Upon reaching the cataract, we found a bridge sus-

pended across a portion of its divided torrent, by which those who wish to contemplate the grand spectacle under the greatest advantages, may pass to a rock in the very midst of the turmoil around. A high gate, however, and closed, for what reason we could not tell, but without a keeper, intercepted our passage of the bridge. Nevertheless, some of us who were unwilling to lose the advantage of which this obstruction was calculated to deprive us, determined, unceremoniously to climb over the gate; and by this means we attained the best position from which the great cataract may be seen.

The spectator, contemplating from this rock the magnificent scene which these falls exhibit, cannot fail to be impressed with a degree of wonder mingled with awe such as might not be easy to transfer to others by description. No comparison with any other falls would avail for this purpose. Niagara astonishes us most when we reflect upon the mighty volume of water which is seen pouring over the step of one great plain elevated above another, while we have at the same time the image in our minds of the vast lakes, of which the two connected by this gut compose but a portion, all here discharging the superflux of a thousand rivers, the waters of which, after their passage through one giant stream, are ultimately lost in the depths of the Atlantic Ocean. The rapids of the same river, though they fill us with amazement as we contemplate them from the banks of the stream, or as we glide down their foaming currents, seeing nothing but the troubled waters around us, by reason of the dense mist which arises from their bosom, are spread over too vast a space to admit of the eye of the

spectator observing at once all the features which compose the view.

Unlike any of these wonders, the falls of Trolhältan impress those who behold them by the variety of the features they exhibit, with, at the same time, the unity of the scene. Their volume of water cannot be put in comparison with that of many falls and rapids in the new world; nor do they derive any importance from their geographical or geological position.

When we were upon the rocks, after passing the bridge, we were in the very midst of the turmoil of the cataract, or properly, series of cataracts and rapids of about a quarter of a mile in length, and about two hundred yards in breadth. The grand passage of the water is bounded on either side by precipitous rocks, with dusky firs growing at intervals upon their ledges. Through this wide channel poured down these foaming waters, now falling over precipices, now rushing by serpentine sluices around islands or masses of granite rock, now dividing and now uniting, now running through narrow channels and now through broad, now tumbling amidst torn and rent rocks, and at intervals but dimly seen through an ascending mist, which the bright sun that was shining, converted into a silvery veil, that the breeze alternately raised to exhibit the foaming floods beneath, and allowed to gather, to conceal them from the view, until the whole body of the water was seen falling into a gulf of whirlpools, at about one or two hundred yards below the rock upon which we were seated.

After re-embarking, and issuing again into the natural stream, we found a country on either hand, of superior

fertility to any we had yet seen; and we met several three-masted ships, sailing majestically towards the locks through which we had passed.

We stopped at Wenersborg for a short time only to take in fresh fuel; we had not, therefore, the opportunity of seeing the interior of this town, which, however, if we might judge from the external view we obtained when in motion, was not inviting. The staple of the commerce of the place is timber; and all the houses appeared to be of wood: a very few of them were painted, and they seemed placed at random, or in wide and irregular streets.

We soon now issued from the Gotha stream into the great lake of Wenern. This vast sheet of water forms the largest of all the lakes of Europe, except the Ladoga and perhaps the Onega, both in Russia. It measures upon the map about 75 miles in length, and about 35 on the average in breadth. Its banks are generally low, and covered with firs. Near the centre, a peninsula stretches out from the north side, approaching a prominent cape upon the south; and between these headlands many islands almost complete the division of the lake into two parts. Some of the passengers, as we entered the lake, began to entertain us with legends of disaster by tempests upon its stormy waters; but, as the breeze was unfavourable and freshened as we proceeded, and our little bark pitched livelily, almost every one became *lake*-sick, and the cheerful discourse was at an end. The captain, however, told us of a prevalent error throughout the vicinity, notwithstanding the ease with which every one might correct it. This was the belief that the lake had no bottom.

We were out of sight of the lower portion of the shores during the morning, though mountains, far inland, appeared distinctly at a distance in the direction of the east. Before noon, we passed gallantly through the clusters of islands of all forms and dimensions, dividing the lake; and, after stemming a head-sea for the entire day, and again losing sight of the shores, we rose the land in the direction we were steering. Then, after threading again further clusters of wooded isles, we arrived at the entrance of the second part of the great Gotha canal.

We brought up in this canal for a short time at night; and the next morning we entered a small lake called the Weken. The scenery was here upon a narrow scale, exhibiting, usually, dark wooded islands and serpentine fiords, through which our vessel rapidly threaded her way. There was no appearance of human habitation, although the islands were, generally, covered with the ordinary fir-woods of the country, and in some parts appeared extremely fertile. In the evening we passed a laden sea-brig, which, when we remembered her distance from the sea, seemed as if she were not on her proper element; and her appearance rather enhanced, than relieved, the solitude which reigned upon this lake.

When the passengers came upon deck upon the morning of the third day of our voyage, we were in the midst of the lake Wettern, which is reported to be the stormiest of all the Swedish lakes. After the passage of this lake, we entered the canal of Ostgotha. We found the country upon the banks of this canal more

fertile and varied in aspect than any we had hitherto seen, as well as more thickly inhabited, and better cultivated. Some lakes, of which the surfaces appeared considerably below the bed of the canal, were seen stretching over the plain on our left hand, which added novelty to the improved aspect of the country.

While the vessel was passing the locks of this canal, we visited an ancient Gothic building, now a church, but which had been a Pagan temple as late as the seventeenth century. It was Sunday, and the Christian rites, after the Lutheran forms, were performing.

Hitherto, we had been rising higher and higher by means of the locks as we proceeded, but we now commenced the descent towards the eastern coast of Sweden, by some locks which, when we had threaded them, left us in a small lake called the Boren. From this we again entered the first of a series of no less than eight locks, by which we descended to the lake Roxen. The scenery which presented itself to us upon this lake was an improvement upon that of the Wiken, with more appearance of cultivation. We were informed that all these lakes are crossed and recrossed by the people of the country during the winter, by carriages which glide over the smooth surface of the ice under canvas, precisely as we sail boats; but as we saw none of these at any of the places at which we landed, I am not able to describe them.

As we were stopped by locks again towards the evening, we had the opportunity of visiting the Soderkoping, a Swedish spa, established and organised by Dr. Langberg, or Lackberg. We took a walk upon the general

promenade, but there were few visitors to be seen, and the place appeared gloomy and unattractive. We also entered the Kur Soal, or hall, answering to the Kur Saal of the German spas. It was neither large nor cheerful, and decorated only with the portrait of the founder of the establishment.

I cannot resist the temptation of giving rather a particular account of a little incident in this day's voyage, which seemed indicative of the good temper and gaiety of disposition of the people of the country.

Has any one ever seen the genius of commerce, in the humour of the deity who presides over all our acts that move to laughter and mirth. Those who have beheld her only in the populous city, where men crowd all the paths of the hill from which Fortune extends her "ivory hand,"—

> "Bowing their heads against the steepy mount,
> To climb their happiness,"

may be no strangers to the moody humour in which she too often appears. In the belief that the mind, confined to too narrow a sphere of operation, and continually bent upon the accumulation of wealth, for its own sake, must miss the proper object of its pursuit, I have, ever since I first saw a noble ship, laden with the productions of one land, spurn the waves beneath her as she gallantly bore her freight to exchange for the productions of other lands, counselled the younger sort among the sons of commerce, to court the tempest and pass the seas, to visit the lands with which they may make their exchanges; for, as sure as "home-bred youths have ever homely

wits," shall we know the mere merchant of the desk in the busy city, by his dulness to all feeling, save such as has for its sole object the accumulation of wealth, from the son of commerce who has enlarged his sphere of knowledge, by such travels as his pursuits have suggested to him to be the most conducive to that purpose.

The incident now to be mentioned, was the rather amusing manner in which our vessel was discharged of a part of the cargo which we brought from Gottenburg. On our arrival at a station, the vessel was snugly moored by the quay, opposite a large storehouse with wide and folding doors upon the ground floor, which were closed. At the moment we moored, the doors of the storehouse were thrown open, and about half-a-dozen men came out in a body, and, at the instant they appeared, burst into a loud peal of the most genuine laughter; and this was no sooner heard, than it was responded to in the same manner by the crew of our vessel. This display of good-humour of these merry men, on board and on shore, at first struck the passengers with astonishment; but, as the peals were repeatedly re-echoed without there being any apparent cause for the mirth of either the one or the other party, its very seeming absurdity, or the contagious power of merriment, set all of us that were on the quarter-deck in almost an equal ecstasy. I confess I could no more tell what I was laughing at, as I laughed with the rest, than I could restrain the involuntary affection.

And now, amidst this universal roar, before any questions whatever were asked, suddenly was launched

a broadside from our gallant bark,—not of cannon balls, for a single swivel was our only deadly weapon, and which was doubtless yet innocent of blood, but, of great cotton balls or packs, thrown with all the force men could use, at the party on shore, accompanied by peals of laughter at the dexterous jumps which were made to avoid them, and escape unscathed. After this, our irregular fire was kept up, while the people on shore gathered the balls to throw them into the warehouse in which they were to be stored.

Our main deck had been half covered with the balls which had supplied the material for the bombardment that had commenced: but, as the ammunition began to get scarce, one of the crew removed a large tarpaulin which had concealed some great piles that lay upon the quarter-deck, at the view of which the delight of the crew seemed unbounded; and now all the passengers too became suddenly seized with equal enthusiasm, and all joined heartily in the offensive operations, not uninfluenced by sincere joy at getting rid of the lumber which we had found curtail our walk upon the deck. For my own part, I do not remember ever enjoying a pelting match with snow-balls, or a piece of mischief in school days, more than the fun we had at this station. The balls were marked English cotton; and a commercial gentleman on board told us that it was very probable that they had at least been in England. Had but the grave exporter of them been with us, to aid their delivery, he must have partaken of our sport; and he might afterwards have worn an air in the city that would have been advantageous to his efforts to "climb

his happiness," and to his credit during any future commercial crisis.

The next descent, by no less than ten locks, brought us to the small lake Glan, whence we shortly afterwards issued into the Baltic Sea.

When I came upon deck, on the fourth day of our voyage, we were heading the sea against a strong and cold north wind. Yet in case any one had been sceptically disposed, it would have been necessary to taste the water, in order to be convinced that we were again upon the sea; so exactly does the scenery upon this portion of the eastern coast of Sweden resemble that upon some of the lakes. We were now steering almost all points of the compass in turn, among the wooded islands. Very soon after mid-day, we reached Soderteljo, at which a canal enters, which leads to the lake Mälarin, which washes the capital of Sweden upon the west.

There is a remarkable swing bridge upon this canal, which is so nicely balanced that a single hand is capable of turning it. It is partly suspended by chains; and the effect of its swinging over our heads, between the excavated rocks through which the canal passes, was very fine.

We entered the lake Mälarin early in the afternoon. The scenery here is of the same character as that of the rest of the lakes through which we passed, but exhibits greater variety, on account of the more frequent appearance of cultivation along the shores, which was sometimes seen to great advantage between the thickly wooded islands, as the vessel smoothly glided over the calm surface of the numerous fiords. It was not,

however, until we reached the immediate approaches to the capital of Sweden, that we observed anything to command more than ordinary attention.

As the traveller obtains the first view of Stockholm, the vessel is drawing near to two promontories of no great elevation, that approach each other and form a broad basin or sheet of still water, at the opposite extremity of which is seated the capital. Upon the headland, on the left, on a base of rocks, stands a buff-coloured elegant little cottage, with a kind of block-house about sixty yards in advance of it, altogether forming so agreeable an object, that the traveller, who can scarcely fail to take it for a prince's retreat from the cares of the palace, will start when he is told that it is the first receipt of Customs for the Metropolis.

After passing this strait, the scene becomes more gay and varied; and we doubtless estimated it the more, from the sameness of the prospect upon which our eyes had been generally fixed during the voyage.

The city of Stockholm now presented irregular clusters of white and red houses, which appeared situated between two hills. At the same time, upon the surrounding shores of the broad basin in which we were sailing, appeared cultivated lands, pleasure grounds, and several public buildings, among which the military college was the most conspicuous.

To add to the agreeable scene as we passed on, we were met by several pleasure-boats with holiday parties, and music on board. They kept near our vessel as long as their sails would allow them; and the greetings which they gave us, proved that we were as welcome

as if we had been the first vessel that ever visited their capital.

We had some inland-bred company among the humbler classes on board our vessel; and their rapture as the capital of their country began to display its wonders to their admiring eyes, afforded great amusement to those to whom such scenes were not new.

The first of the larger edifices of Stockholm which is distinguished on approaching the city by this lake, is the palace of the king, the front of which faces the harbour and the Baltic Sea, upon the opposite side of the peninsula upon which the town is built.

We ran in among a few vessels of light burden, which formed the lake fleet, and were lying by the shore; our deck soon now displayed all the confused heaps of different sorts of luggage, amidst the bustle incident to landing passengers from a packet; and it remained only for us to bid farewell to one another, before we mingled with the masses that received us on shore.

Nothing could exceed the harmony which had reigned on board the vessel during the entire voyage. Our company had consisted during some portion of the time of every class of society among the Swedes, from the distinguished rather than proud Baron, to the humblest of the rural population; and all had eaten at the hour that pleased them, at the same table in the forecastle of the vessel. I was one hour engaged in conversation with a member of the Swedish parliament, discussing the comparative excellence of the constitution of his country and that of my own; and the next, in listening to the adventures of an old soldier, who had served under

Wellington, and been for many years in our German Legion; and as often in talking with the peasants concerning their condition and their mode of agriculture, as I could get the aid of an interpreter for that purpose. Even the attendants, who were all women, and six in number, mingled with the groups, whenever their avocations permitted; and all had been mirth and good-humour during the voyage. Thus, even at the hour of obtaining our freedom, regrets at separating from one another qualified the pleasure of escaping from the narrow limits of the vessel's deck and cabin.

CHAPTER VIII.

SWEDEN.—STOCKHOLM.

Natural features of the country—Climate—Forests—Wild animals—Population—Productions—Agricultural produce—Minerals—Manufactures—Government—Stockholm—Population—Chief object of interest at Stockholm—Position of the city—General aspect—A tour of the streets—Statue of Gustavus III.—Royal Palace—Statue of Gustavus Adolphus—Chief Streets—Character of the dwellings—Public promenade—Statue of Charles XIII.—Military parade—Statue of Charles XII.—Ancient portion of the city—Riddarhursit—Church of the Riddarholm—Monuments—Tomb of Gustavus Adolphus—Display of bad taste—Tomb of Charles XII.—Royal Tombs—Respect for the memory of Bernadotte—Oscar—Church of St. James—Church of Adolphus Frederick—Royal Palace—Library—The Riddarhursit—Historical interest—The park—Swedish marine and army.

WHAT we have already seen of Sweden, in relation to the natural features of the country, seems, by the accounts of those who have made more extensive travels in the interior of this portion of the grand Scandinavian peninsula, to be its general character, which is that of a country rather flat than mountainous, and abounding in rivers, lakes, rugged hills, and sterile lands.

The climate of Sweden is more severe in the same parallel of latitude than that of Norway, on account of the more eastern position of the country.

Considerable forests, chiefly of the tribes which we

have seen in their several varieties, abound throughout the different districts of Sweden, agreeing in kind and dimensions, with the latitude and the degree of elevation of the land. Both here and upon the moors are found the several wild animals common to the climate, of which the wolf, fox, elk, bear, and reindeer, are the more numerous.

The population of Sweden, by the latest account, is put at 3,000,000 souls. The Swedes have not neglected the most important pursuit to which our wants invite us; and the soil of their country, which was originally, for the most part, sterile and unproductive, has been much improved by the labour which has, for a series of ages, been bestowed upon its culture. The produce of this branch of industry consists chiefly of rye, oats, and barley, besides hemp and flax, for which the climate is well adapted. Wheat also, and potatoes, and peas, are grown in the southern districts.

But the most immediate and apparent source of wealth to Sweden, is the iron in which the country abounds. The Swedish iron is well known throughout the world; but that of the mines of Dannemora is known more especially for its adaptation to be converted with the greatest facility and least expense into steel.

The manufactories of Sweden are not upon a large scale. Nevertheless, about 12,000 hands are continually engaged in the manufacture of almost all the articles of domestic economy, and of clothing of the coarser description.

The government, in Sweden, is a limited monarchy, with the crown hereditary in the male line, and a

representative assembly, or diet, consisting of no less than four distinct chambers. The king is assisted by a council of state, composed of twelve members, including those who hold the great offices of state, and he must be of the Lutheran religion. The chambers forming the legislative body, are elected respectively by the several orders of the people. Up to the fifteenth century, there were but three chambers, which were composed of deputies elected respectively by the nobility, the clergy, and the burghers; but at that period, the peasants or agriculturists obtained the right of sending also their representatives, which constitute the fourth legislative chamber. They sit and deliberate separately; but after any *projet de loi* has passed through them all, the king has still his veto, which has not been allowed to sleep until its vitality, like that of our own sovereign, has become doubtful.

With all this show, however, of refinement in constitutional government, the Swedish parliament is in reality much less popular in its construction, and in the distribution of political power, than the storthing of the sister kingdom; on account, in the first place, of no less than five years elapsing between the meetings of its chambers, while those of the storthing meet every three years; and also, on account of the want of any such check upon the veto of the king, as is enjoyed by the storthing; and, probably yet more than all, by the want of the power possessed by the Norwegian parliament of sitting by its own act at any time the interests of the country may appear to call for new legislative enactments.

It has been said by some observant travellers in Sweden, that the most enlightened and the most independent among the people are the clergy, notwithstanding they are all more or less politically allied with the crown. Their interests, however, like those of the clergy of some less enlightened nations at the present day, are often at variance with those of the public.

I had not, at our landing at Stockholm, quitted the company of all my fellow-passengers whose more intimate acquaintance I had made; and upon the morning after our arrival, I accompanied a little party, chiefly composed of Swedes and Danes, to make a first cursory survey of the Swedish capital.

Stockholm contains a population of about 80,000 souls. Its palaces and museums have little in them to interest the stranger. The objects which here chiefly invite attention are the memorials of the great men of Sweden, whose deeds are recorded in European general history. The most compact and most important part of the town, which is styled the "City," occupies the entire of the peninsula already mentioned. One side of the city is washed by the waters of the Baltic Sea, from which is formed the harbour; and the other, by those of the lake Mälarin by which we made our approach. The rest of the capital stands partly upon islands and partly upon the mainland.

We have already seen one view of the capital, but that which is obtained by the spectator placed at sufficient distance upon the opposite side, is yet more imposing. From this position appear the Royal Palace, most advantageously situated upon rising ground, about a

hundred yards from the noble quay which borders the whole of this quarter of the city, and, at the same time, a great part of the better portion of the town, situated upon the mainland on the right, including an open space called the Square of Gustavus Adolphus, and the several public edifices, besides another square composed also of elegant buildings, on the left of the palace, in face of the extensive quay.

As our hotel was situated upon the quay, in the vicinity of the palace, we commenced our tour, by directing our steps towards the royal residence, and thence to the open space opposite the city, regarding only such objects as adorn the public places, and such as came under review during our walk.

The first object that engaged our attention was the statue of Gustavus III., which is placed upon a pedestal of granite, and set on a pilaster or buttress projecting from the quay, and, as we were told, at the spot where the king landed in 1790, after the battle of Svenskesund. The figure appears leaning upon the rudder of a vessel on the left, and with an olive branch in the right hand.

The royal residence is seen from this quay at too short a distance to admit of forming an estimate of its architectural effect. It is built in the plain style of the last century, about the middle of which it was erected. It consists of four deep spacious lines of massive building, with a quadrangle in the centre, and two wings or projections, standing out towards the water. In front of the edifice there is a plantation, or sort of hanging garden, the beds of which are higher than the

heads of the passengers as they pass by. It is ornamented with enormous vases, which surmount the front wall that supports the ground.

After passing the bridge which connects the city with the opposite portion of the town, we came upon the chief public place of Stockholm, in the middle of which stands a fine equestrian statue of Gustavus Adolphus, upon the pedestal of which are medallions representing Tortenson, Wrangel, Bauer, and Königsmark. Upon the right hand stands the opera-house, a building of no architectural pretensions, and memorable only as being that in which Gustavus III. was assassinated.

From this open place radiate the two principal streets of the capital, the Regering gatan and the Drotnings gatan. The Regering gatan opens immediately opposite the bridge; and the Drotnings gatan, which is the most important, commences at the quay above the west side of the square, and extends to the limits of the town.

In our walk up these streets, we observed that the buildings which form them were spacious, and of more modern style in the construction than any in the city. They might rank with those of the leading streets of some of the larger capitals of Europe; but the commerce which appears in them, does not give a high idea of the business of the town.

We next visited the chief promenade of the citizens, which is in this quarter. It is bordered with fine-grown shady trees; and, near its centre, it is adorned by the statue of Charles XIII. We visited, also, the military parade, upon which has been placed the statue

of Charles XII., familiar to most of us through its numerous copies.

After a lounge of three or four hours on this side of the water, we repassed the bridge above mentioned, and taking now a different direction from that by which we had approached it, we entered the less attractive and more ancient part of the city in the vicinity of the lake Mälarin. After here passing through several narrow ways that gave us no great idea of the cleanliness of the people of this quarter, we entered an open place, ornamented with the statue of Gustavus I. by Sergel, the celebrated Swedish sculptor. Upon the north side of this place stands the *Riddarhursit*, or parliament-house, in which the four legislative chambers assemble. We now crossed another bridge which brought us upon the island of Södermain, upon which stand the ancient royal palace, and the church of the tombs of the Swedish kings. After this mere external view of the streets of the town we returned to our hotel.

Early the next day, we set off again to inspect the interior of some of the more remarkable edifices. We first visited the church of Riddarholm, which is the depository of the remains of the more prominent characters that figure in Swedish history, and which may be regarded as the monument the chief in interest to the stranger at Stockholm. Upon entering this church, eleven equestrian statues, five on one side and six on the other, are seen amidst abundance of flags, which once waved in front of the battalions of the enemies of the Swedes. The mounted semblances of so many heroes, chiefly of the chivalrous period of

European history, appear to be seen in the armour which the warriors themselves wore when living. They must be extraordinary specimens of the art which produced them; for, while we were regarding them with some wonder, in seeming to see so great a show of statues in bronze, we learned with astonishment that we were looking at the representation of warriors and their chargers, done in mere *papier mâché*.

But if the stranger is here somewhat disappointed to discover that this warlike troop of equestrians, which seemed cased in iron, are formed of a substance that the flame of a taper might reduce to cinders, he will find amends made by the less ostentatious and more solid monuments at the opposite end of the church, of the two heroes perhaps uppermost in all our minds when we think of the Swedish history, or even of the epochs in European history in which they flourished—Gustavus Adolphus, and Charles XII. Their remains repose in marble tombs, within the wings at this extremity of the edifice.

In the wing upon the right we found, near the centre, an enormous marble tomb, which contains the dust of the great defender of the reformed religion in that age. The Christian, whatever the name of his church or the form of his worship, who is now free from the sacerdotal tyranny which still prevails in some countries in Europe, will pause and breathe lightly before the tomb of the hero, who ended his glorious career upon the field of Lutzen.

Upon the tomb of the ever-to-be-remembered Gustavus is found this simple inscription, "*Moriens triumphavit.*" Yet something is withdrawn from the impression made

by this monument, by the exhibition of some memorials of the hero, preserved with very questionable taste within the same niche of the church; and the stranger, touched by the fitting tribute to the memory of the defender of his religion, will not turn with pleasure to peep into glass cases in which he will find exhibited the bloody clothes of the great Gustavus. They must remind him, though the purpose for which they are shown is very different, of some of those *im*-"pious-frauds" still practised in countries to which they are a reproach, and to the scandal of the whole Christian world. The brave Swedes should at least choose another place to exhibit these unsightly relics of the author of deeds that history will hand down to the latest age.

The tomb of Charles XII., in the opposite wing of the church, is of the same materials as that of Gustavus, and equally simple in design. Like that to which it is opposed, it appropriates also the whole wing of the church in which it is placed. Upon the monument of Charles, is represented the club and lion's skin familiar to us among the emblems of the heathen deity in whose person we personify strength.

But here too we were met by another display of bad taste. While the whole of the little party, which the visitors to the church now formed, were standing and gazing with wonder upon the immense sword of the hero which was exhibited, the guide thrust himself among us, with a pair of enormous boots in his hand, which he informed us were those worn by Charles at the fatal battle to the Swedes of Poltava. We were, indeed, unable to avoid giving way to a very improper

breach of decorum at such a time and place; and I could not help thinking how admirably they would suit another Corporal Trim to turn into mortars to frown from the turrets of another bowling-green fortification.

Many other relics were also shown, consisting of weapons such as were in use in the age of Charles, with drums and other appendages to the parade of war, in abundance.

In the vaults of the church immediately beneath the monument of Gustavus Adolphus repose the remains of the late Swedish sovereign, Bernadotte, and those of several members of the royal family more recently deceased; and, on the opposite side, under the tomb of Charles XII. rest the mortal remains of the more ancient sovereigns, and many of their connections.

If the Swedes that were with us when we descended to these tombs, fairly represented their countrymen, the feeling which exists between the sovereign and the people must be of the most gratifying kind. We found the dust of the princes of the ancient and present dynasty deposited in the same vault; and we heard nothing but the most pleasing eulogy spoken of the late king, mingled with parallel enthusiasm towards the earlier sovereigns of Sweden. It must be acknowledged that the Swedes have been generally fortunate in the monarchs that have reigned over them, even from the epoch of the independence. Mental incapacity had attained its climax in the last branch of the ancient royal family; and the legislative body in the government effected the advised change in the succession, not by violence and the expatriation of the representative of the

illustrious house of Vasa, to whom the Swedes had so long yielded obedience, sometimes absolute, and always under the influence of well-founded affection, but by as calm and deliberate means as those which placed the predecessors of our present sovereign upon the throne of these realms: and, equally fortunate with ourselves, have been the Swedes, in the election of the founder of the existing dynasty.

The system of government indeed adopted by Bernadotte, seems to have admirably suited the wants and the character of the Swedes; and the ability, mildness, and impartiality, together with the unblemished private character of this king, have left his memory deeply engraven upon the hearts of the people.

The reigning prince, we were also told, by all with whom we conversed, both upon this and other occasions, happily inherits all the virtues of his father. One thing we remarked, continually,—that all the Swedes we met with, called their present sovereign by his name, Oscar, without the addition of the titles which denote power or pomp; which indeed seem more proper for the ceremony of the court, and that of public affairs, than for our familiar discourse concerning those for whom we entertain any portion of the affections which ought to belong to the highest political and social relations.

We next visited the church of St. James, where there are several paintings by Ebenshall. That which the most engaged our interest, represents the Transfiguration, which seemed, to myself at least, to possess an advantage over the more celebrated picture of Raphaello upon the same subject, in wearing more the air of reality, on

account of the figures being here represented standing upon a solid base of rock, instead of upon nothing.

In the church of Adolphus Frederick, there is a monument to Des Cartes, erected by Gustavus III., but remarkable only on account of the celebrity of the name of him whom it commemorates.

In the royal palace we found a gallery of painting and sculpture, a museum, and an extensive library. In the gallery, figure a few of the works of the more celebrated artists, such as we see in the larger collections in all the capitals of Europe, and several inimitable copies. The most characteristic work which we observed, was a colossal statue of the Scandinavian deity—Odin, by Fogleberg. The figure, attitude, and countenance, of this precious object of ancient worship, admirably paint the worst passions with which the earlier inhabitants of the northern countries were wont to clothe the terrible deities with which their religions abounded.

In the library, we were most interested by a marble bust of Gustavus Vasa. There is here also a bronze figure of Charles XII., cast with the mark of the wound in the head which terminated this Swedish monarch's wild career.

At the Riddarhursit, our attention was chiefly engaged by the historical interest which the building excites, in reference to some of the more remarkable epochs in the Swedish annals. We ascended a broad flight of steps before the edifice, which led to a vestibule, from which we were conducted by a staircase to the chamber where the four legislative bodies assemble. This is divided into four compartments, in which the members of the four

grades, into which the whole body is divided, severally take their seats. The president sits at one end of the chamber, with the nobles upon his right, and the clergy upon his left, and the representatives of the *bourgeoisie*, and peasants, in his front. Within these walls, the Swedes paid homage to the founder of their ancient dynasty, and of their national independence. Here Gustavus Adolphus addressed his last touching and memorable discourse before his departure for the field upon which he perfected his glory and terminated his life. These and other interesting events in the Swedish history, formed subjects of conversation among our party upon this occasion; and it was again highly gratifying to see the touching manner in which the Swedes referred to the remarkable epochs of their interesting annals.

We terminated our inspection of the Swedish capital by a visit to the park, which is situated upon the opposite side of the water. Here we found villas, or palaces, lakes, Chinese tents, and other ordinary ornaments to pleasure-grounds. We were told that "Oscar" frequently sojourned in one of these villas, for a shorter or less time, during the fine season; and that he often walked here among the holiday folks of the city, without any other security than the confidence he reposed in the affections of his subjects. Some state barges, belonging to the king, were floating upon one of the lakes. They were rather gaudily decorated, and scarcely appeared to harmonise with the simplicity of what we generally saw. There were, however, some other boats floating tranquilly upon these ornamental waters. In one place, a bridge

has been constructed, supported somewhat fantastically by two negro figures, which at a distance look extremely like life.

We saw little at Stockholm in the shape of marine armament. The proper naval port of the Swedes is at Carlskrona, near the southern extremity of the peninsula. Their fleet consisted at this time of nearly 300 vessels of war, of all sizes, six of which were line-of-battle ships, and eight frigates, and the rest small vessels and gun-boats. The regular and irregular troops of the Swedish army were said to exceed 100,000 men.

CHAPTER IX.

EXCURSION TO DROTSINGSHOLM.

Descent of the Lake Mälarin — View of the palace and gardens of Drotsingsholm—Its gloomy aspect—Causes—Agreeable company—Palaces not characteristic of a people — Character of the first chamber we entered—Swedish delicacy—Portraits—Representations of battles—Sleeping chamber of Gustavus III.—Veneration of the Swedes for the memory of Gustavus III.—Other chambers—Presents from the Empress Catherine—Unsatisfactory character of too rapid a view of paintings — The gardens — Curious theatre in the open air—Return to Stockholm.

Upon one of the bright days that I was at Stockholm, I made an excursion by water, unaccompanied by any one with whom I had had a previous acquaintance, but in company with several parties of the holiday folks of the city. Our little voyage was to the *château* of Drotsingsholm, which was the favourite residence of Gustavus III., and is frequently visited by the present royal family, who mingle here with the good subjects of Oscar, in the delightful walks and shrubberies of the park or gardens of this princely retreat.

We descended the lake Mälarin, amidst the verdant scenery and many islands which I had already had the opportunity of seeing on approaching the capital, until the view of the palace, situated within a fine sheltered

part of the coast of the lake upon the northern shores, opened upon our sight, amidst the deep green of the native forest, now varied by some lighter tints of the trees of a more genial clime.

The view of the palace itself as we approached it, was not striking. Its style of construction is plain; and, upon a broad esplanade unrelieved by a single shrub, and immediately in front of the edifice, stands a bronze statue raised upon a plain pedestal, which rather adds to than diminishes, the gloominess of the view, produced by the plainness of this building, when seen at a short distance.

We had, however, been as gay during the passage as free intercourse and the aid of a band of music which we had on board, and changing scenes before our eyes could make us, which perhaps contributed, as the music and conversation ceased, to put us out of humour with the royal residence as we approached it. Such, however, was the amiability of my Swedish fellow-passengers, that a delightful party among them (in which were the best linguists, and several of the gentler sex) invited me to join them in the inspection of the palace and its gardens; and we proceeded together, first to visit the interior of the palace, and afterwards the gardens.

The palaces of princes in different countries, do not differ much from one another, and they do not mark the genius or give us the idea of the character and mode of life of the people, that we receive from the humbler abodes of the burgess and the peasant. It will suffice for our purpose, to mention only such few among the thousand works of art which are here exhibited, as came most

prominently under our notice during a rapid survey of the many decorated chambers which we inspected.

The first room that we entered contained a very striking portrait of Charles XI. on horseback. The second was chiefly remarkable (if our English ideas and taste form the just standard by which its contents should be judged) for the indelicacy of the paintings which decorate its walls. In another room, we were particularly struck with the picture representing the coronation of Gustavus III., in which the painter has introduced a portrait of himself overlooking the spectacle from a low gallery.

In one room there are portraits of Charles XII. and all his generals, and pictures of all the battles in which Charles was engaged, by sea and by land, during his eventful life, both with the Russians and the Danes.

Another and another room were full of representations of the ancient battles between the Swedes and the Russians. In one of these there was a portrait of Gustavus III., which derives its chief interest from having been taken, as we were told, but eight days before that monarch's death. There is another, however, of the same prince, said to have been taken after his death, in which he is represented with a smile upon his countenance and with a piercing eye, and altogether with a much more vivid expression than appears in that taken before his death.

After visiting all the chambers of the palace, in which are exhibited the more choice works of art, we were shown, in a sleeping-room, what is very often seen in the palaces of departed sovereigns of the northern nations in

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

particular, the bed of the monarch, in which, as it is also as commonly said on these occasions, and no doubt truly, no one has slept since Gustavus' death. And it was in this instance added, by our *cicerone*, that Gustavus' son, when he visited the dwelling of his father, though he occupied this chamber, slept upon a bed laid upon the ground, in order that he might not break the spell which seems to sanctify the bed of death of the monarch whose memory is so dear to his countrymen.

The last room we inspected contained many presents from the Russian Empress Catherine to Gustavus III. Among these there was a dressing case and mirror, so finely worked as to exhibit to great perfection the degree and character of the luxury of the age in which it was produced.

Nothing can be more fatiguing to the eye, and more unsatisfactory to the mind, than the manner in which the finest specimens of art are necessarily seen, when the time we may spare to inspect them is disproportionate to the number which we deem it a kind of duty to view. When we see a portrait of a remarkable person, a whole history or train of memorable events recurs to our mind, while we have at the same time to occupy our thoughts concerning the merit of the artist, and to consider what probability there may be that any resemblance to the original is preserved in the copy, with other similar suggestions. But before we are able to satisfy ourselves concerning one half of these matters, the representation of a battle of which we have read half-a-score accounts, and by the side of this a love scene in a bower or by the fresh brook in the forest, all catch together the dazzled eye, and divert

the attention to other events and other times, and perhaps recall even passages accompanied with pleasure or pain in the history of our own lives. At length, after "confusion has made his masterpiece" in our brain, we retire with scarce a new or definite idea gained from the contemplation of the productions of men of genius through a series of ages, concentrated within the compass of chambers that we have walked through, as if they were filled with the guests at a minister's *soirée*, or at a prince's levee.

We now left the palace, to enjoy the retreat of the gardens, where we found pavilions and Chinese palaces in miniature, and shady walks, and tastefully planned shrubberies. But the greatest novelty here, was a theatre, which is indebted for its decorations to the gardener and nature, just in the same proportion as the drama owes its scenes to the poet, and the parent of art in her loftier attributes. In a retired corner of the grounds, upon an inclining plot of grass, trees and shrubs have been planted and trained to enclose a space of about the dimensions of one of our temples of Thespis of the second or third order. The space appointed for the audience, forms about three-quarters of the superficial extent of the whole; and, immediately in the front of this, a round plot of grass marks the place occupied by the royal party when in attendance. The remaining portion forms the stage, upon either side of which tall and thick fir-shrubberies in regular lines, form the passes of entrance and exit.

We were told that this theatre was only used upon gala days, and that there had been no occasion lately

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

of sufficient importance to cause any performance to take place. Several little anecdotes were related to us in proof of the amiability of the late and the present king when they appeared in public here as elsewhere; and we left the gardens of Drotsingsholm with much more regret than we quitted the fine galleries and chambers of the palace. At least we had seen something unique, simple, and adapted to occupy a lasting place in our memories.

We returned to Stockholm the same evening, by the vessel in which we had descended from the city.

CHAPTER X.

VOYAGE TO FINLAND.—ABO.

Departure from Stockholm—First morning of our voyage—Aland isles and islets—Russian fortresses—Population and productions of the islands—Gulfs of Bothnia and Finland—Position of Abo—Picturesque scenes—Physical character of the country—Climate—Production—Forests—Fisheries—Commerce—Character of the people—Genius for poetry—Civil institutions—Era of their conversion to Christianity—View of Abo—Harbour arrival—Landing—Formalities—Population of the town — Churches—Senate-house—Observatory—Surrounding views.

I EMBARKED with some recently made acquaintances, a little before midnight, on the 8th of July, on board a Russian steamer that was laying against the wharf at Stockholm, and was to sail early the next morning for Cronstadt, by Abo and Helsingfors, the ancient and modern capitals of Finland, and the port of Revel, in the Germano-Russian province of Esthonia, upon the opposite side of the Baltic Sea. We found no one upon the vessel's deck when we stepped on board, save the officer of the watch; and, as he informed us that all the passengers that were on board were already in their berths, we descended to the sleeping cabin and turned in, without any intention of rising before we had had a fair night's repose.

The vessel left the port about two o'clock upon the

following morning. When I came upon deck, at an early hour, we were just issuing from the passages between numerous isles which lie along the coast of Sweden, and shaping a course towards the Aland islands.

These islands and islets lie off the southern extremity of the great country of Finland, and near the mid-channel at the entrance of the gulf of Bothnia. They comprise a group consisting of from five or six, to fourteen or fifteen islands or islets, according to our ideas of the quantity of granite rock, of which they for the most part consist, required to entitle them to the one or the other of these appellations. They are at present Russian ground, and must needs be important as a military post, on account of their position, commanding the gulf of Bothnia. They were first taken from the Swedes, in 1809. They were soon afterwards, however, recovered by their ancient possessors, but again taken by the Russians, to whom they were finally ceded at the treaty of Fredericsham.

On the most eastern point of the largest of these islands, properly called Aland, have been erected very strong fortifications. All vessels that pass between the gulfs of Finland and Bothnia, if they take the passage between the continent and the islands, must pass through a narrow strait called the Bomar Sound, which divides the main island from the island of Wardo, and which is but two or three hundred yards in breadth, and commanded by the fortress of Bymarzine comprising several formidable batteries in two tiers, mounting in all about 120 guns. The moral effect upon the Swedes, of their ancient enemies, and never sincere friends, possessing a

fortified port within the very vicinity of their capital, may be easily conceived.

We passed through this group of islands about mid-day. My fellow-passengers knew little about them. They are said, however, to have a scanty native population of foreign origin, who cultivate rye, but live chiefly on fish. They appear to have pasture for only a few head of cattle; but our captain, who was a Finn, informed us that in their stunted and spare fir forest were found abundance of wild boars.

We were now at that point of the Baltic where the great inland sea divides and forms two grand arms, which stretch out towards the north and the east; the longest of these, the gulf of Bothnia, penetrating northwards as far as the 66th degree of latitude, and the inferior, the gulf of Finland, taking an easterly direction, and reaching the longitude of 29 degrees, at which the Russian narrower waters commence.

Near the south-west extremity of the great country comprised within these gulfs, in a deep fiord protected by many isles, is seated Abo, the ancient capital of Finland, to which we were first bound.

We now threaded a serpentine and intricate passage amidst numberless isles and islets, forming an archipelago extending from the Aland group to the continental shore. I do not know a short passage that might exhibit scenery of more interest, than that between Sweden and Finland, to any one who should for the first time sail in a northern latitude. The whole sea, for many miles on either side of us, was thickly studded with islands of all forms and dimensions, some of which were

composed of the mere bare and sterile rock, and others abounded in groves of the darker species of firs, and a few exhibited some little cultivation, intermingled with the same sombre groves. But the greater part of the passengers on board were Finns, Swedes, and Russians, who were all familiar with this description of scenery; and to myself it was not novel.

The day was not far spent, when we opened the prospect of the ancient Finnish capital. An old castle and observatory, upon a hill behind the town, are the most remarkable objects which present themselves to the eye, upon approaching the ancient capital by sea. But the greatest novelty to the stranger, upon obtaining a nearer view of the town, consists in the gay colouring of the buildings, the walls of which are painted white or straw colour, and the roofs light green, which appears to be a mode purely Russian.

The harbour is formed, by the little river Aurajocki upon which the town is built, and it is defended by an inconsiderable fortress at the entrance of the river. Only three or four small vessels, and one ship, were lying within it when we entered. As we brought up and moored at the quay, which fronts the town, crowds of the townsmen were assembled to witness, doubtless the only lively scene that the ancient capital now affords.

As we stepped on shore, the novel appearance of the edifices, rather than any difference in the countenances and costumes of the people from those of the opposite coasts, indicated to all among us that were strangers, that we were in another realm; and the green uniforms of some of the soldiers who were upon the quay,

reminded us that we touched the soil of the wide empire of the czar.

As the vessel was not to proceed on her voyage until the next day, we all took rooms for the night at the best hotel that the place afforded.

All accounts agree, regarding the physical aspect and character of this part of the great Scandinavian peninsula, which is described as presenting a rugged and hilly surface, and table lands, and valleys abounding in marshes (from which is derived its name, Snomen-Maun, or the country of marshes, as it is called by its native population), and also in innumerable lakes, most remarkable on account of their being almost universally in form long, and lying nearly north and south.

The hills of Finland are not of any considerable elevation, except the range in the northern region, called the Manselk mountains, which rise to a height of between three and four thousand feet above the level of the sea.

Neither the climate, necessarily severe in these latitudes, nor the dense fogs which prevail in spring and autumn, have prevented the cultivation of the soil; and in the southern districts, the valleys produce rye and oats, and excellent flax, and some hemp; and, throughout the country there is much pasture-land upon which is raised sufficient food for the whole of the inhabitants. Nevertheless, the riches of Finland lie rather in her mineral productions, her natural forests, and her fisheries, than in the produce of the soil. These resources have enabled the inhabitants, deprived of so many of the advantages of the people of more favoured climates, to

engage in commerce, through the means of which they have attained a degree of civilisation beyond that usually found in countries so disadvantageously situated for improvement and progress. Their fisheries indeed supply them with an article of food in such abundance, as to render them almost independent of climate and soil.

The Finns seem to bear no resemblance to the Teutonic and Sclavonic races, either in language, features, or character. They are generally of a middle size, and robust, with light hair and grey eyes, and a very little beard. Nevertheless, the inhabitants of the coasts of the gulf of Bothnia, are found mingled with the Swedish race, whose manners and dress, and even language to some extent, they have adopted, while those of the opposite extremity of the country equally partake of the corresponding traits in the character of the Russian race.

It is said that the pure native race of Finland, possess a remarkable genius for poetry, that this is almost universal with them, and that much oral poetry of ancient date is still extant throughout the land. If this be really so, it is to be regretted that a Macpherson has not yet appeared among them.

Though Finland is now a Russian province, still the country retains in its internal affairs, its ancient form of government of a diet consisting of four chambers classed in the same manner as those of Sweden, with also its established code of laws, and proper judicial system. Even the regular taxes are still imposed by the diet.

There are no serfs among the Finns; and the people are without that classification generally, which forms so

remarkable a feature in the institutions of their present masters. They were pagans up to the middle of the twelfth century, at which epoch they were conquered by the Swedes, from whom they received the Christian religion, and, with the exception of those portions of them that are mingled with the Russians, and have embraced the Russian church, they are all Lutherans.

On the morning after our arrival, we had to make our formal appearance before the Governor of the town, after which, several of us set out together to make a little survey of the streets and buildings of the ancient capital.

Abo is said to have contained about 13,000 inhabitants, before it ceased to be the seat of a provincial government; but owing to this event, and to a destructive fire which happened in the year 1827, its population has been reduced to less than half that number. The streets of the town are broad and tolerably uniform, but they exhibit little to arrest the attention of the stranger; we therefore proceeded to the inspection of such of the public edifices as attracted our notice.

We first visited the Lutheran church, which is a conspicuous and fine building, in red brick; and here we had the first melancholy evidence of depopulation, in finding that the service was now performed in a chapel, the dimensions of which better suited the present small number of the resident members of the Church.

The sole remaining work of art within this building, is a picture of the transfiguration, which seems to be a favourite subject with the northern artists. But this is

much inferior to that in the church of St. James, at Stockholm.

We next visited the chapel that has been substituted for the larger edifice, and which did not appear as if it would hold above 200 persons. There are here several humble monuments and tombs; but they are generally constructed of stone of a frail description, and they appeared to be rapidly decaying. A large and thick marble slab looked like an exception to the rule; yet it was broken and patched, and seemed more like a memorial of some popular commotion, than a gravestone.

We also visited the ancient senate-house, and the building of the university; but all here was gloom and desolation.

We walked up the hill at the back of the town, in order to view the Observatory, which we had seen from the water. But we found nothing here save the shell of this watch-tower of science, the spirit of which, with all that composed the life of Abo, had fled to Helsingfors.

We found the views from this elevation extensive and fine, both on the side of the land and the sea. On the one hand appeared hills and forests of firs, and upon the other many islands, covering a great expanse of the sea by which we had approached the port. The once fair town was at the same time seen beneath us, harmonising in her decay with the desert wastes around. And, as we stood gazing from the windows of the deserted Observatory, we perceived the ill-omened birds, the eagle and the kite, both floating in circles over the tenantless buildings of the half-deserted city, as if it were already her funeral hour.

CHAPTER XI.

HELSINGFORS.—REVEL.

Departure from Abo—Gulf of Finland—Forts—Hango Head—Eknas—Sveaborg—Port Baltic—Revel—Character of the coasts—Numerous isles—Finnish airs—Arrival at Helsingfors—Fortifications—Sweaborg—Tour of the town—Population—Public buildings—Monument to Alexander—Departure—Revel—Departure for St. Petersburg—The gulf—Swedish victory—Bad weather at night—Approaches to the capital—Cronstadt—Examination—An inspector of the secret police—A monstrous nose—Passports—Letters of introduction—Mount the Néva—View of St. Petersburg—Comparison with other cities—Nearer view—Arrival.

Upon the evening of the day that we made our little tours of Abo, we re-embarked by the same vessel from which we had landed, and sailed for Helsingfors while we were yet in our berths, at about two o'clock the following morning.

The whole of the Gulf of Finland, which we are about to navigate as far as its eastern extremity, where the Néva, upon which is seated the modern capital of Russia, pours out its stream, may be termed Russian waters; the coasts upon the north being formed by the province of Finland, and those upon the south by the Germano-Russian province of Esthonia. The north side of this gulf seems to have more particularly attracted the attention of the Russian government, if we may judge from the pains that have been bestowed upon the fortification of its ports and havens.

If we trace the northern coast from Abo, passing towards the east, the next fort we meet with is that of Gustavsvorn, at Hango Head, which forms the extreme south-western point of Finland. Shortly after, lying north-east of this point, is the port and fortress of Eknas; and next to these, the strong fortresses of Sveaborg, defending the approaches to Helsingfors, the present Russian capital of Finland, beyond which, still proceeding eastward, are the fortresses of Viborg.

On the south side of the gulf, at its very entrance, are the fortresses of the Port Baltic, between which and the bay of the Néva there are only those of Revel, although there are several other ports and commercial towns, of which Narva is the most important.

When I came upon deck, at an early hour upon the morning of our departure, we were gliding through intricate channels between islands and islets without number, in all respects similar to those through which we had passed on our approach to the Finnish shore. Almost the whole, indeed, of the coasts of this gulf are encompassed by these dangerous isles, which consist, for the most part, of mere granite rock, and are sometimes surrounded by sands and shoals with narrow and serpentine channels between them, in which lie sunken rocks, often only a foot or two beneath the surface of the water.

The passengers on this voyage were for the greater part the same, or of the same nations, as those of the last passage. But we had a novelty in the addition of two or three young Russian officers of the mining corps, who were returning after a course of study at the mines

in Finland; and it was fortunate for the rest of the party, that the acquirements of some among them had not been confined to the knowledge alone of their profession. The genius of the Finns for music and poetry appeared to have inspired them; and, they entertained us with some wild strains of the rude inhabitants of the remoter districts of the country, where they had been quartered.

The same scenery of islands and dark forests continued to present itself to us, until we arrived at the port of our destination, at seven o'clock in the evening of the same day that we had left Abo.

The town of Helsingfors, as we approached, presented much the same appearance as that of Abo, with everything exaggerated which characterises the Russian style of building and decorating towns. After passing a series of strong fortresses which defend the approaches to the town upon several islands on our left, our eyes rested upon the same novelties as at Abo, of broad streets, public places, and spacious houses, all upon a larger scale, and more glaring with yellow and green paint than those which compose the ancient capital.

We found upon inquiry, before quitting our vessel, that we had the same time to stay here that we had passed at Abo, and I joined a small party that took rooms at a hotel immediately after landing.

The town of Helsingfors is built upon a peninsula, or promontory, and more immediately defended by the two forts of Braberg and Ulricabourg, placed on the main land within the port, which is said to be capable of admitting sixty or seventy line-of-battle ships, all riding

at anchor under the cover of these forts. The proper strength of the place, however, lies in the magnitude of its outer defensive works, which are of the most formidable description, and go under the general term of the fortresses of Sveaborg. They occupy no less than seven islands, several of which are united by bridges. Casemates appear to be formed in them for no less than 6,000 or 7,000 small arms; and the united fortresses are said to mount 800 cannon, and to possess a garrison of 12,000 men. Some of these formidable works are formed by cutting and fashioning the solid rock; and there are magazines, arsenals, and barracks both upon one of these islands and upon the mainland. There are even docks upon the same tongue of land upon which the town stands, that have been partly cut out of the solid rock.

On the morning after landing, we set out at an early hour to make a little survey of the town. This new seat of the provincial government of Finland, presents a remarkable instance of energy and progress. Thirty years ago it was a mere fishing village; but on account of the advantages of its position, it was chosen for the seat of the government of the province; and, already, it possesses all the public buildings and institutions which usually characterise and embellish the capital of a great province. Its population amounts to about 12,000 souls.

We walked first upon a grass promenade with avenues of trees, all enclosed within green painted railings. At the termination of this public place, stands the theatre. Near this, we entered the principal square of the town, the sides of which are formed by a grand new Cathedral,

the Senate-House, the University, and some private houses. The Cathedral is constructed in the form of the Greek cross, with a large dome in the centre, and four cupolas surmounting the terminations of the four arms of the cross; and it is painted, upon the exterior, with yellow walls and a light green roof, quite in harmony with the principal buildings, both private and public, of the town.

The Senate-House is a fine building, in harmony also with the edifices around. Its library contains about 80,000 volumes, all of which were brought from the old capital.

In the University we found a Museum, in which are specimens of zoology and of minerals, and other objects for the study of natural history, especially of the northern regions.

Above the town stands an Observatory furnished with the instruments which formerly belonged to that of Abo.

Upon a broad esplanade between the quay and the first houses of the town, stands an obelisk designed to commemorate the visit of the Emperor Alexander, at the time of the erection of Helsingfors into a metropolitan city. The tall monument is surmounted by a globe and an eagle, and upon its pedestal appears an inscription of three lines, of which the last, indicating the date, is alone perfectly legible:

"Die XXIX Maij, X Junii MDCCCXXXIII."

At eight o'clock, on the morning of the 12th of the month, we sailed for the port of Revel, in the Russian province of Esthonia, and upon the opposite side of the gulf

of Finland. The gulf does not here exceed forty miles in breadth; and as the weather was fine, we arrived at our destination before two o'clock on the same afternoon.

The town of Revel is said to be so fair a type of an old German town, that some of us had anticipated much pleasure from the inspection of it, which we trusted we should have the opportunity of making; but, as our stay was very short, and the vessel was moored at more than a mile from the part of the harbour at which the town is situated, we were not able to gratify our curiosity.

Revel seems to have been alternately Polish, Danish, and Swedish before it became Russian. It is surrounded by high walls with bastions which are encompassed by a ditch, and it is commanded by a castle situated on elevated ground.

The entrance of the harbour is defended by batteries of cannon, but which possess no particular advantage from their position, and did not appear to us to be formidable.

After leaving this port, we took an easterly course directly towards Cronstadt. Proceeding in this direction, the gulf expands, and it does not again contract, until near its termination, when it becomes gradually narrower, till it forms the bay into which the Russian inland waters fall before they reach this great arm of the Baltic Sea.

During the afternoon we passed the spot where the naval action between the Swedes and the Russians was fought in the year 1789 or 1790. It was marked upon a chart which was spread for the passengers' inspection, by a cross. Our captain was a Finn, whose ancestors were at the time of this battle common subjects with the

Swedes; and, although he had hitherto appeared to us sufficiently phlegmatic by nature or habit, now, as we passed the site of this memorable triumph of his country, he seemed to be seized with all the generous enthusiasm of national sentiment in the stirring times of war: and, as we glided peacefully over the waters which once bore the contending fleets, he pointed out to us, upon the sea, the exact spot, as he believed, where the ships floated at the time of the action, with as much rapture as if he saw before him the phantoms of the hostile vessels still engaging. At the same time, he recounted the incidents of the battle, not very fresh in all our memories.

During the night that we passed at sea, upon this little voyage, we experienced the first bad weather that I had witnessed since quitting the English shore. It rained for about two hours in torrents, and was foggy and squally until six o'clock in the morning, when the elements suddenly resumed their wonted equanimity, and the mists dispersed. Before the land anywhere appeared, we now perceived the sea covered with shipping of almost every class, from the larger size vessels of three masts, down to the smallest sloops, plainly indicating our near approach to some great seat of commerce, and even recalling the constant scene near the entrance of our own Thames.

The weather, as the day advanced, became as fine as possible; and about one hour before noon, we neared the forts and ramparts that cover Cronstadt upon the side of the sea. We shot rapidly by the outer batteries that guard the entrance of the port, as well as the citadel upon our left hand, and, by a narrow channel, entered the broad sheet of inland water which forms the basin of

the river Néva or bay of Cronstadt, and at the upper extremity of which is seated the modern capital of the Russian Empire.

We cast anchor under the batteries which cover the town and the harbour upon our left hand, as we entered the port, in order to undergo the accustomed examinations which delay and perplex travellers when entering any new state.

The examination to which we were now subjected, was most inquisitive, and certainly unnecessarily severe as regarded the commercial men of which our passengers chiefly consisted, on account of the knowledge of all the world of the prudent and usually exclusive attention of all who engage in commercial transactions to their own proper affairs. A fellow-passenger had forewarned me of the necessity of being especially explicit, and yet short, in my replies to any questions that might be put by the officer of the police; and the same friend, as we stood before our judges, now speaking in a low tone, called my attention to a serious and whimsical object of attraction at the same time.

"Look a little beyond the inquisitive gentleman at the opposite end of the table," said he, "but in a manner that may seem to be careless and pass unobserved. Nevertheless, regard well yon ill-favoured fellow in the back ground. He is the inspector of the secret police. Satan will not mark, measure, weigh, and remember better than he, all you say on the present occasion, as long as you remain here or until your next visit, even if it be many years hence. He is easily distinguished by the enormous dimensions of his nose."

"*Mon Dieu! quel nez!*" exclaimed a Frenchman who stood by, and seemed to hear what my friend said, "*il y en a assez pour dix Français ou vingt Suédois.*"

"*Messieurs,*" then said a German gentleman who was standing in front of us, after regarding the great nose for a time, and turning round to see what we looked like, *c'est trop rouge!*"

"*C'est hors de toute proportion,*" added another of the passengers.

After a close examination of several of the travellers indiscriminately, in the order in which their names happened to be written on the list that had been handed in by the captain, my turn arrived. Only two questions, however, were put to me. I was first asked what were my objects in visiting Russia. To which I replied in the words of my passport, "for health and amusement;" and the answer seemed to be satisfactory. I was then asked whether I had brought any introductory letters to St. Petersburg. To which question I replied, by throwing several that I held in my hand down upon the table. Upon this, one of the officials, after taking them up, handed them to the chief inquisitor, who, I believe, copied the address of but one only. They were then returned to me; and I was permitted to retire without further question, to the deck of the ship, leaving my passport in the safe custody into which it had fallen.

The examination of the rest continued, and with some of the party was extremely long and strict; yet, it must be confessed, that politeness, which should be appreciated, was mingled with this rigorous exaction of the letter of

the law; and at least nothing was said that was offensive to any of the strangers.

At length, after this fruitless search for any future disturber of the peace of the Russian metropolis, the good ship and her living freight were pronounced, politically and morally, as well as bodily, healthy; and we were now transferred to another vessel that was more suitable to the navigation of the Néva, by which we proceeded on our smooth way towards the capital.

There was, of course, no opportunity at present, of seeing more than a very little of the important fortress of Cronstadt, which, as it was afterwards visited by the traveller, we need not now stop to notice.

The bay of Cronstadt is about seventeen or eighteen miles in length, and seven or eight in breadth soon after passing the island. The lands on either side are generally low, and exhibit nothing that the eye can rest upon with pleasure. The bay is shallow, and is only passed by an intricate channel, which we found marked as we proceeded, by the tall stripped stems of fir-trees stuck in the ground, with their heads left to appear above the water. In some parts it never exceeds twelve feet.

The first view which we obtain of any great city will excite our admiration, or cause us disappointment, according to the opportunities that we have had of visiting the more or less remarkable cities of the world; whether it may be those which are placed amidst the grander objects of nature, such as Naples and Genoa, or those which are enclosed within walls in the midst of a

plain, such as Mantua and Medina, or those which resemble our own capital, where the suburban edifices extend so far along the roads in every direction, that we cannot tell the precise time or place at which we make our entrance.

The view of St. Petersburg, as we approach the town by the Néva, is neither associated with any striking natural objects, nor obstructed by the presence of high walls, nor rendered indistinct by extensive and irregular suburbs. The first object that we distinguished, as we drew near the city, was the gilded dome of the cathedral church of St. Isaac, which the sun, now low in the western sky, by his oblique rays converted into the image of his own splendour, as he is seen upon the horizon through the vapourless atmosphere of a frozen plain. Then the lesser domes, like brilliant stars, appeared amidst the monuments, the spires of churches, and the roofs of palaces and public edifices which adorn this seat of empire, until the rest of the city, as we advanced, seemed to rise gradually out of the water, with the country around, for the most part covered with its native firs.

We soon now entered the narrower waters of the proper river Néva, which, as they divide the city, to all appearance, into two equal parts, brought us at once amidst scenes that are among the more remarkable of any that the mere labours of men have been able to produce.

The river is here about the breadth of our Thames at its broadest part at London, and is bordered by stone quays on either side, and by palaces and edifices of varied

architectural design. And just enough shipping was now to be seen floating upon the stream, to add an agreeable feature to the prospect.

We landed before the day, by the hour (for there is no night at this season at St. Petersburg), properly closed.

CHAPTER XII.

TWO FIRST DAYS AT ST. PETERSBURG.

The traveller's practice in viewing cities—Empress' *fête*—The world at Peterhoff—Lesser festivities—Character of the gaieties—Fire works—Second day—Promenade on foot—Admiralty Square—Surrounding buildings — Monuments — Great streets — Nevski Perspective—The buildings — Indicative drawings — Mistake — Primitive custom — Advantages to foreigners and peasants—Gay scenes—Promenaders on foot—Vehicles—Uniforms—Absence of the Imperial Guard—*Bourgeoisie*—Isvoshtchiks — Droshkies — Novelty in the mode of driving—Description of the Droshkies — Varieties — Butshniks—Usual order in the streets—Return to our hotel.

It has generally been my practice on the day after arriving in any metropolis or large town for the first time, to take a cursory and perhaps lone survey of its principal streets and more remarkable public places or promenades, in the belief that this is the best means, by which a traveller can obtain a just first impression of the leading objects of interest which the place may offer for his nearer inspection. The great cities of the world are not seen in their full magnificence or beauty, by too minute a survey of such objects as may form their peculiar features and nicer traits, before we have taken a general review of the grand whole. On this occasion, however, I was diverted from my accustomed practice, in order to mingle among some of the holiday-making folks of St. Petersburg.

Upon rising in the morning after our arrival, I found the house had been deserted already for almost two hours. It was the day of the Empress' fête; and, every one, foreign and native, had gone off to Peterhoff, where the imperial family were to celebrate the day, in company with as many thousands of the inhabitants of the metropolis, as could find means to convey them to the scene of rejoicing; and, as it appeared, that no more could go until the boats that had departed returned, and which it was said would scarce give time, to those who went by them on their second trip, to witness all the diversions of the day, I determined, instead of following the rest, to join the quieter portion of the citizens, whom I learned were gathering to unite in a lesser display of all the ordinary excitements to joy, upon one of the islands on the opposite side of the Néva.

I was accompanied on this occasion by a German gentleman, who was, likewise, a stranger in St. Petersburg, and in the same position as myself; and, it was yet an early hour, when we drove off for the place of the lesser festivities.

After passing to the opposite side of the grand arm of the Néva, we crossed a narrow portion of the island of Vasilicostrow, which divides the current of the great river into two parts, and alighted on the banks of the little Néva, or northern arm of the grand river, where we took a boat and proceeded, amidst a busy scene of gaily decorated craft, towards the centre of the appointed place of the festivities upon the island of Yelaguine.

The prospect around us, as we floated upon the broad Néva, presented nothing of the native scenery which the

banks of rivers in high latitudes commonly exhibit, consisting almost entirely of dark-coloured and stunted fir trees. An Englishman might easily here have believed himself to be upon the river Thames, far above all the larger bridges, and the day to be one of the spare holidays enjoyed by our industrious citizens of London and Westminster. Lofty and broad spreading trees with their luxuriant foliage, everywhere shaded the green pasture with which the ground was covered, and upon which some sheep were seen grazing at intervals; and gay parties in the boats, with happy faces, and in their best attire, were seen everywhere greeting each other as they recognised acquaintances, or were heard singing tunes, not the less joyous, because heard more frequently in "Holy Church," than in places less sacred, and at times of relaxation and enjoyment.

When we came to the place of landing, such was the number of boats and people there gathered, that we had some difficulty in getting on shore. Upon effecting this however, we found ourselves at once amidst a crowd of the citizens of the capital.

We hear so much in other parts of Europe, of the Russian *moujik*, or man of the peasant or labouring class in his sheep skin, and of the citizens generally in their caftans and flowing beards, that my companion and myself were surprised on this occasion to find that the dresses purely European were at least predominant. It might, indeed, have been supposed that the celebration of the Empress' fête was almost confined to the various classes of foreigners so numerous at St. Petersburg, or that there was some connection between the European

costume and good humour, which had brought together all who had adopted the one, to enjoy in each other's good company all that was concomitant with the other.

A military band was playing in the centre of a large open space, around which there were walks shaded by groves of trees, among which were placed small booths and *Kabaks* or spirit stalls, without order, and without exhibiting anything characteristic of the people, or different from the similar places of resort of the continentals generally. There was nothing that our own holiday folks would call a show; and, in relation to commerce, there was nothing exhibited worth the least notice. In fact, we should have returned after half-an-hour's promenade, had we not heard that the government had provided an exhibition of fireworks, which would be well worth seeing.

We had to wait, however, until near midnight before these were displayed; but we were not disappointed in what we now witnessed, as far as quantity and quality were concerned; yet, as there is no night in the 60th degree of latitude on the 14th of July, they were necessarily exhibited in full day; and their effect was rather to gratify the ear by strange crackings in the air, than to delight the sense which rejoices in the brilliant night exhibitions at Vauxhall.

We retired from the gardens about midnight, upon the whole, pleased with this first acquaintance which we had the opportunity of making with the citizens of the metropolis of the country with which we had both the intention of acquiring a more intimate knowledge.

The next morning we set out again together, to make

a cursory survey of the streets and highways of the town, from which we happened to have been both diverted by the same cause. We left our hotel, accompanied by one of those sometimes indispensable personages who lead or mislead the tourist both in his walks and his inquiries.

Walking is very unfashionable at St. Petersburg, unless it be upon a public promenade at a particular hour, or within a public garden into which carriages are not admitted. The distances to be made, are generally too great to be conveniently passed over on foot, whether we are engaged in the inspection of such objects as usually attract the attention of the stranger, or in any other business whatsoever. Nevertheless, upon this occasion, we chose to walk in preference to taking one of the vehicles called *droshkies*, which are to be seen waiting for hire in many places, as more favourable to our immediate purpose.

Issuing from the street in which our hotel stood, we came directly upon the grand public place of St. Petersburg, called the Admiralty Square. This great place is in form nearly semi-circular, and is about a verst, or three-quarters-of-a-mile in length, and about half a verst in breadth. To give some idea of its grandeur and extent it will be sufficient to mention the several chief edifices which form its several divisions, with the objects of art which here present themselves to the admiration of the stranger.

The most remarkable of the buildings are those of the Admiralty, the Winter Palace, which is the habitual residence of the sovereign, the Senate House, the Etat Major, and the cathedral of St. Isaac. The buildings forming

the Admiralty, which are all enclosed within walls and surrounded by avenues of trees, stand in the middle of that side of the square which is formed by the ever-flowing Néva. The Winter Palace, facing the river, and the building of the État Major in the rear, form the upper wing of the square; and the Senate House and the cathedral of St. Isaac, with some other public edifices, form the lower wing.

Upon the square, appear also the two most remarkable monuments of the city, the famous equestrian statue of Peter the Great which adorns its lower division, and the monumental column of Alexander which is in the upper division.

From the side of the square opposed to the river, radiate the three principal streets of the capital, from all of which throughout their course, may be seen the slender and gilded spire of the Admiralty, rising from the centre of the several buildings. After crossing the great place we entered the chief street, which is called the Nevski Perspective, and is that in which there is the greatest movement and commerce, and that which presents the most remarkable of such characteristic scenes of this metropolis as are calculated to attract the first attention and interest of the stranger.

It was a little before the busy hour of noon that we turned into this grand promenade, and great commercial thoroughfare of St. Petersburg. An idea of the effect produced on a stranger upon entering this street for the first time, might only be conveyed in description by designating it, a double line of lofty palaces, with a wide and well-paved space between them, and freed

from the sameness incident to too great regularity by some variety in the style of the buildings, and by evidences at every step, that it is the centre of commerce, and the seat of the more active and wealthy of the industrious inhabitants of the capital.

The first thing that strikes the stranger, after his eye has dwelt for some time upon the prospect before him, is the display of paintings suspended from the walls of the houses, or covering almost every shutter, from the ground floor, sometimes, even to the highest *appartement* of the buildings; and, at the same time, the paucity of writing, to indicate the trades and professions of the citizens. These paintings are, perhaps, the first of the traits of the character and customs of the middle ages surviving in Western Europe, which the traveller will observe in Russia, and of which the barber's pole seems the last relic in this way left among ourselves. Thus, here, as well as in other parts of the town, the trades and avocations of the tenants of the different *appartements* of the buildings, are significantly indicated by these signs. Instead of disfiguring the fronts of the houses by large bow-windows for the exhibition of the tradesmen's wares, as in our great thoroughfares, almost every article for sale, even upon the ground floor, is represented in these indicative paintings. If, for instance, we would purchase groceries, it is not necessary that we should be so learned as to read the Russian equivalent for our term, to guide us; we have only to look out for a sign, and we shall not search long before we find a picture with tea-chests and sugar-hogsheads, very likely accompanied by amusing drawings representing the production

of their contents, from the negro grinding the cane, and the Chinese rolling the tea-leaves, till they severally become articles of commerce in retail; and even up to the shopman vending them from behind the counter within. If we wish to buy shoes, we have but to look about, till we see the painting of some aproned artisan, probably a story or two high, busily at work with the awl, while another is represented in the act of trying on. If we want a cup of coffee or tea, we soon find a shutter crowded with the representation of coffee-pots, tea-pots, and cups and saucers, and have only to enter, to be served with some of the best in the world, of tea especially. If we desire to refresh ourselves with a glass of wine, a dozen painted bottles meet our eye in a moment; and we see waiters pouring out the generous beverage, and bibbers holding up the sparkling glass to search for the insect's wing, which certain *bons vivants* among us are so delighted to discover. A London alderman, indeed, could not walk far up the Nevski Perspective, without discovering as many indications of good substitutes for turtle, if not of the shelled amphibious animal itself, as might reconcile him to any reasonable term of banishment from the table of the Lord Mayor. Horses, carriages, equipages of every kind figure here; in short, everything for sale or hire, from a pin to a column of marble, or from a go-cart to an equipage fit for an emperor; and, for all which, indeed, I felt quite as grateful, during my stay in the Russian capital, as every simple peasant must be, that from his cloddy occupation, finds his way to the metropolis of his country. More than once, indeed, when unattended by a

cicerone, I had to draw the tradesman from behind his counter to point out the article I was in want of, from among the many that were upon his sign: and it may be said, to the credit of the Russian artists, that much more rarely than might be expected, is a painting mistaken by the passenger for the representation of any other thing than that for which it is intended; at least, only one instance came within my experience. Upon this occasion, I was in company with a friend, and when we had pointed out to the shopman what we thought represented a pair of gloves, he presented us with a pair of breeches. But the mistake was easily corrected; for, such is the discernment natural to all who profit by their intelligence, that we had only to thrust our hands instead of our legs into the breeches, and we were understood in a moment.

While we were occupied, upon this first occasion, in examining the amusing pictures in passing, we arrived at the bridge of Anitshhof, which is at about the termination of the most frequented part of the Perspective, without perceiving the change that was taking place in the great thoroughfare. But when we turned to retrace our steps, we soon found ourselves confounded with many passengers, promenading or hurrying to and fro; and we now observed, the broad carriage-way half filled with equipages of the several varieties of the country.

I was unprepared for the brilliant show which the Nevski Perspective now presented. Upon the foot-pavement, which is about equal in breadth to that of the "*Boulevard des Italiens*," at Paris, were promenading many well-dressed personages of both sexes, about a

third part of the men being in uniform; and, at every instant, carriages were driving up to the pavement to discharge their freights of elegantly attired ladies, attended sometimes by city *beaux* with frilled shirt and slender cane, and at others by female servants, who were the sole dowdily dressed persons to be seen.

The sun perhaps rarely shines upon a more brilliant living spectacle than that which the Nevski Perspective exhibits at this hour, in the gay month of July; and, as if the bright orb would make amends to this northern people for the paucity of his rays during two-thirds of the year, when he does favour them with his summer beams, his ray is scarce anywhere warmer; and the *beau-monde* of St. Petersburg, know well how to appreciate, and make the most of, the short summer they enjoy.

Strangers in this capital are often surprised at the predominance of uniforms in the streets or upon the promenades. At this time, however, the Imperial Guard and the quarter-part of the garrison of St. Petersburg, amounting to 60,000 men, were encamped at Krasno Selo; and, therefore, there were not so many to be seen now as at other seasons. Nevertheless, as every public functionary, or *chinovnik*, of every grade, wears a uniform of some kind or other, and as the greater part appear in full dress in the streets, the proper *bourgeoise* attire will always appear to be in the minority. Among the novelties, he will at one moment see a staff-officer in his carriage and four, dashing along under the escort of a well-mounted body of Cossacks, and the next, he will pass by two or more Circassians in company, richly clad, and as proudly

treading the pavement as if it were the free soil of their native hills. A few, also, of the *bourgeoisie* are to be seen in the caftan or long girdled pelisse, and with unshorn chins. But there is perhaps nothing more truly picturesque, and at the same time characteristic of the country, than the appearance of the *isvoshtchiks* or drivers of the droshkies and other vehicles. They wear universally the caftan, and their beards, and a low four-cornered cap, which is peculiar to themselves. They are always smartly dressed too, and they are a real ornament to the streets and public places of the capital.

But there is a novelty to the stranger, of another kind, to be seen here, as well as upon all the carriage-ways of the towns throughout Russia, caused by the method of driving the horses, which, until one has become accustomed to the sight, and acquired the false taste from which it arises, is unpleasant to look upon. When there are two horses, one of them is attached within shafts, just as we attach a single horse, but the other has the traces by which he draws merely hooked upon the left side of the vehicle. The horse in the shaft runs directly upon his course; but the other, instead of being allowed to pull in the direction in which he runs, has his head and his whole body turned by the off-rein, in the direction of about forty-five or more degrees aside from the course which he is actually making and which the horse in the shafts is drawing. Thus, this horse is running side-ways, instead of in a straight direction; and when this is first observed by the stranger, it appears as if the animal had broken the gear which attaches him to the carriage and was merely dragged along by his fellow-quadruped. Yet

such is the conventional law of fashion in the country, that the elegance of the whole equipage, as it conveys the noble or rich citizen, is considered in a great measure to depend upon the number of degrees from the direct line of the course of the vehicle, at which the side horse is made to appear to run. But it is yet still stranger, that even foreigners, to whom this method of driving seems at first so grotesque, as to be even painful to behold, after a few months, not only cease to condemn, but even admire and imitate it.

The common droshky is a vehicle quite peculiar, also, to the country. If it were introduced into England, it would instantly obtain the name of the rocking-horse. The seat for the passengers is placed, as seamen would say, fore and aft instead of athwartships; and sometimes, when there is only one passenger, and sometimes when there are two, we are seated just as we sit upon a horse; and it is not much larger than that which we first strode across in the nursery. When there are two passengers, they commonly sit after the manner that our ladies sit on horseback, and one on each side of the fore-and-aft seat. There are other kinds of droshkies, however, though they are usually very small, in which you may sit almost as comfortably as in a gig.

Among the novelties to a stranger in the streets of this capital, are also certain armed men called *Butshniks*, whose office may be said to correspond to our street police. Their manner of performing their duties, however, is more like that of soldiers encamped. They are formed in parties of three, and they live in small wooden, detached, and movable houses, which are usually placed near the

corners of the streets at which the men station themselves. They by turns keep watch, sleep, and perform the culinary offices during the twenty-four hours. When on the watch, they wear a uniform composed of a grey coat faced with red; and they carry each an enormous battle axe, or weapon like that of a Roman lictor, the handle of which, as they stand erect, rests upon the ground, while the metal portion, unless the Butshnik be tall, appears in a line with his bearded and fierce visage. This weapon is indeed of such dimensions as to seem rather intended for ornament than for use. And, in truth, any disorders in the streets of this capital are, it is well known, of such rare occurrence, that it is even said that the edge of the formidable weapon has never been stained.

When we had seen enough of the grander public thoroughfares, we took one of the droshkies of the rocking-horse description, and after a drive through some of the less remarkable thoroughfares of the city, returned to our hotel.

CHAPTER XIII.

ARCHITECTURAL EDIFICES.—GARDENS—GASTINNOI DVOR.

Kazan cathedral—Restraint upon art—Position of the church—Imitation of St. Peter's at Rome—Anomalies—Suggestion to remedy this inconvenience—Ikonostas—Character of the mass—Decorations—Pictures—Its sculpture—Chief altar—Screen—Flags taken in war—Warmth of the worshippers—Resemble the Moslems—Virgin of Kazan—Waste of riches—Citadel of St. Petersburg—Church of St. Peter and Paul—Imperial tombs—View from the turrets of the citadel—Scene upon the river—Peter the Great's cottage—Peter's work—Effects of his genius—Exchange—Rostrum columns—Busy throng—Bargains of the merchants—Costume of merchants—Prayer mingled with business—Gastinnoi Dvor—Character of the retail merchants—Importunity.

THE day after the tour and general review of the town described in the last chapter, I was occupied, in company with the same new acquaintance, in the examination of such of the churches of St. Petersburg as have the greatest reputation for their architectural merit or their decorations. It will suffice to make in this place a few such general remarks as suggested themselves during our visit to the Cathedral of Kazan. This was at this time the most important of the finished churches of the modern Russian metropolis, and that where the ceremonies of the great festivals were still celebrated, in awaiting the completion of the cathedral of St. Isaac.

The Russians, are, certainly, as far behind the elder

nations of Europe in the character of their architectural edifices, as they are in advance in planning and constructing towns; and, any one disposed to enter upon a critical examination of the architectural merits of the Kazan cathedral, might easily find more to excuse than to admire. But we are not about to make more than such few remarks upon this choice specimen of modern native architecture, as the restraints upon the free exercise of genius, which the church of which it is one of the temples, imposes, and such as force themselves upon us by the imitation which we appear to see of St. Peter's at Rome.

The Kazan cathedral, in conformity with the established custom of the Greek, and which has been retained in the Russian church, and is rarely disregarded, in the larger temples especially, is constructed in the form usually designated the Greek Cross, of which all the four arms are of equal length. By this restraint upon the free hand of art, architectural beauty has been in this as in other instances, in a great measure, sacrificed. The church stands at a sufficient distance from the street to admit of a wide space in front of it, and is placed in the centre of a semi-circular colonnade. In this colonnade, indeed, consists chiefly the imitation of St. Peter's, which by foreigners in Russia, is usually spoken of as if an attempt had been made to produce such another church as the great temple of Romish worship in Italy. In truth, there is but one more particular, in which these edifices force us into drawing any comparison between them; and that more properly regards circumstances that are independent of the edifices themselves. It is

the anomalies which mark both their situations, in regard to the towns in which they stand, and even to the immediate buildings by which they are surrounded. The Kazan cathedral stands about half a verst from the Admiralty Square, upon the Nevski Perspective, the remarkable character of which we have just seen. The position of St. Peter's, among the dirty irregular and poor buildings which surround it, is well known. Now, if it were possible to persuade the adherents to the rites and forms of worship severally practised within these temples, to get over the scandal which might attach to worshipping in a building in the figure of a cross of the *wrong* form, and after this, to win over a legion or two of such accommodating saints as the calendars of both churches might supply, and persuade them to tear up from their foundations the supposed great prototype temple at Rome, and its copy at St. Petersburg, and transfer them, each into the place of the other, then would both edifices be worthy of the cities they severally adorn, and both cities be worthy of the temples that adorn them.

As far as regarded the exterior of the Kazan church, we were satisfied with a mere glance, and we were not here insensible of the imitation. But as soon as we were within the edifice, we no longer recognised anything but the original and brilliant appendages to the Greek forms of worship.

The form of the Greek cross is decidedly a disadvantage also to the effect produced in the decorations of the church, and in the ceremonies, which the Greek and Russian rituals require, as well as in that of the grand whole. In the present instance, indeed, this is more

especially the case. In the rites of the Russian church, even more than those of the Romish, it is necessary, on account of a portion of the religious offices being performed concealed from the view of the people, that there should be one especially holy altar, which must face the east. Thus, in order to accommodate the position of the church to that of the street, the grand altar has here been thrown upon the left arm of the cross, which both spoils the effect as you enter, and interferes with its proper relation to the dome and cupolas without.

The first show of the interior of a Greek, a Russian, or a Romish temple, and the forms of the offices of religion in the act of performance, are, to a Protestant's observation, much the same. You suddenly find yourself in the midst of more or less gaudy decorations, and signs and symbols of events in sacred history, and the representation in one form or other of spiritual and material beings, often even from the Creator, in the well-known figure of a grey-bearded old man, down to the meanest mitred or shaven-crowned saint, that has acquired sufficient celebrity to get into the calendar of the church, or to obtain a place for his mouldering bones, cased in glass, beneath one of the altars upon which the mass is performed.

As soon as we had obtained a first impression from the interior of this church, we began to examine the details of its decorations; and, as there was no mass at the time performing, and, but very few worshippers were within the church, we had ample time to do this, undisturbed ourselves, and without disturbing others.

The first thing that caught our attention, as it will

probably catch that of every one who may for the first time enter a Greek church, was the show of pictures, of which numbers were hanging about the vicinity of the principal altar, and, the extraordinary manner in which they are encased. The whole of the paintings, indeed, are almost always, with the exception of the face and hands, entirely encased in plates of silver or gold, as it appears to the observer, and which is often so far removed from the canvas as to half conceal even these features of the sacred person represented.

Little as these decorations might be to the taste of those of a church of more simple forms of worship, yet we may find cause to exult, that our certainly nearer sister, of the Christian family, in some essential particulars, than the Italian church, has at least advanced a step towards discarding the practice of decorating her sacred buildings with representations of divine personages; for, although we find pictures in abundance, yet we find no sculptured images within her temples.

Our attention was first called to the principal altar of the cathedral. Some steps here conduct to a broad estrade, beyond which a screen shuts out the view of the sanctuary, or holy of holies, called the *ikonostas*, into which the priests alone enter during divine service. This screen, however, is not closed during the whole of the ceremonies; but while it is closed, the priests at intervals appear before the people, making their exits and entrances by small doors, of which there is one on either side the *ikonostas*.

We observed that the whole of the screen was covered with such pictures as those above-mentioned,

and was glittering with gold. But beyond this, and over the screen, which does not reach to the roof of the building, appeared above the altar, the image of the great source of light in the heavens, represented emitting his accustomed abundant rays. Above this a curtain concealed the proper altar-piece of the church.

We now turned to the western arm of the cross, or nave of the church opposed to that of the chief altar, and where the architect has been most profuse in the decorations. Here there are double rows of polished granite set upon brass bases, with gilded Corinthian capitals. Between these were seen hanging the flags of all the nations whom successive czars and emperors have humbled in the field, from those of the warlike inhabitants of the Caucasus, to those of the politer races beyond the western boundaries of their empire. The church contains also the remains of the gallant Kutusoff.

After occupying ourselves for about half-an-hour in the examination of objects of interest in the wings of the church, we returned to the centre, where we found an augmentation of the numbers of the devout, awaiting the mass, for which preparations were commencing at the grand altar. The first thing that now struck us, was the greater proportion of men on their knees before the pictures, than are usually seen in the Romish churches, and the next, the greater appearance of warmth in the manner of those whom we saw engaged in the performance of their worship, than we are accustomed to observe in any Romish country. When the more devout, indeed, are in the act of prayer, we cannot

but be reminded of the Moslems in their sublimely simple and unadorned temples. The same genuflexions, the same bowing down of the head, even till the forehead touches the ground. And it were well, perhaps, if, like the Moslems, they had no other picture before them, than that which the mind strives to conceive, in its efforts to comprehend and figure all perfection.

As we observed the Russians engaged in their humble worship, we remarked that one of the encased pictures, which was of the Virgin, had a larger share of their adoration than the rest; and, upon inquiry, we learned that this was a picture of peculiar sanctity, of the Virgin of Kazan, the patron of this cathedral. It had formerly hung in a church in the city of Kazan, the former capital of the Tartars; but, being an object of the special veneration of the Cossacks, it had been brought by one of the ancient czars to Moscow, and afterwards by Peter the Great transferred to St. Petersburg, where it remains still the object of veneration to this race of equestrian shepherds, whose soldiers, it is said, offered at the altar which it guards, all the spoils that fell to their share, after the campaigns which succeeded the burning of Moscow. It is distinguished from the rest of the paintings of the Virgin, by a greater abundance of jewels and precious stones about the casing, which forms the covering above-mentioned. Although we are of other ways of thinking, and perform our duties in a manner we deem more becoming the higher degree of civilisation which we trust we have attained, and, though we say, when we see riches shut up in temples, and of benefit to no one, that "Gold put to use more gold begets," yet

we cannot refuse our admiration of this devout trait in the character of this people.

The citadel of St. Petersburg was among the earlier of the public works which we visited. After passing the Troitskoi bridge, above the Admiralty Square, and a bridge which unites the isle upon which the fortress is built with the larger island of Aptekarskoi, which here forms the right bank of the Néva, we reached the entrance, and we found no difficulty in obtaining admittance. This fortress, by its position upon the island which it occupies, by its batteries, which mount a hundred guns, and by its garrison of a thousand men, is strong for all purposes of defence of its own turrets and bastions; but it is too remote from the vulnerable portions of the city, to afford protection against any hostile attacks, either by the river, or upon the quarters exposed to the cannon of an invading army. The city, however, is tolerably secure from attack by the river, on account of the difficulties already mentioned, arising from the shallowness of the water, and the intricacy of the channel of the Neva. There is not, as we have seen, water enough for a frigate equipped, to pass this bay, nor can the channel be discovered, but by means of marks which might be at any time removed.

Within the walls of the citadel is the mint, in which the treasure of the country, in any time of danger might be guarded. Here also stands the church of St. Peter and St. Paul, within the vaults of which lie the remains of the emperors, and of several of the imperial family of different epochs, beginning with Peter the Great, the ashes of whose predecessors repose within one of the

churches in the Kremlin of the ancient capital of Russia. The spire of this church is similar to that of the Admiralty, and is seen at a great distance. The tombs within are extremely simple, and worthy of being imitated by many of the royal families of other lands. The remains of the departed lie in vaults beneath the church, and over these, on the floor of the nave above, are placed tombs or sarcophagi covered with palls of red cloth, upon which are simply embroidered in gold letters the words, "His Imperial Majesty," or "His Imperial Highness," with the mere name; and even, in some instances, there is no more than the initial letters of the name and title.

There are many trophies of victory within the church, in the form of the keys of towns and fortresses, crescent moons, suns, eagles, and numerous flags, among which latter, the most precious to the Russians seem to be those of the Swedes, which Charles XII. designed to plant upon the towers of the Kremlin at Moscow. There are also in this church a number of the ingenious pieces of workmanship of Peter the Great.

We ascended to the turrets of the citadel which overhangs the Néva. This position commands a fine view of the more remarkable portions of the town. No mean buildings nor smoking manufactories and warehouses, break the range of palaces and noble edifices which line the bold quays of the broad, clear, and rapid Néva. As we stood upon these turrets, we had opposite to us the Winter Palace, the palace called the Hermitage, the Theatre, and the Marble Palace, and also the stately groves of trees that form the Summer Garden. As we turned towards the right, our view embraced

all those edifices upon the same side of the river which have been enumerated as forming the Square of the Admiralty. Turning further in the same direction, we had before us the great edifice of the Exchange, which is placed at the point at which the river divides into two nearly equal streams, which, after forming an island, upon which is built a considerable portion of the town, fall into the broader waters, at the distance of three or four versts from each other; and beyond this were seen several noble edifices, which contain museums and chambers dedicated to the arts, of which they themselves are remarkable monuments. But, turning towards the left hand, the eye might range from the line of these elegant and cheerful buildings, to forest scenes, where the river seems to be issuing from the swamps and lakes out of which it proceeds.

The scene upon the river is that alone which bears a resemblance to anything we meet with elsewhere. Gaily painted boats appeared here passing and re-passing the stream in every direction; and four wooden bridges, two of which severally span the two branches of the river below, and two the grand stream above, with their passengers crossing and re-crossing, all added rather to the liveliness of the scene, than to the beauty of the standing prospect. A fine stone bridge was at this time also in the early stage of its construction, opposite the lower wing of the Admiralty Square.

After inspecting the fortress, we visited a cottage in this vicinity, which was built and inhabited by Peter the Great. It has but three small apartments. One of

these was that which was appropriated for the reception of the ministers, another was Peter's bed-room, and the third was a private chapel. It is full of evidences of this monarch's taste and ingenuity. There is also a boat shown here, which is said to have been constructed by this extraordinary man. In that part of the town which is upon the island of Vasilie, there is even a museum designated by this prince's name and appellation, which is especially appropriated to conserve a choice portion of his numerous works of art, among which are lathes and tools, which are said to be the same with which he performed numberless works that must have required a knowledge of several distinct arts, any one of which would have taken the whole life of almost any other man to acquire. In truth, every place that Peter ever inhabited, every spot of earth that was the scene of any of his exploits, or of the exercise of his creative genius, is still full of him. If we admire a palace, it was Peter founded it; or it has risen, phœnix-like, from the ashes of one that he placed there before it. If we see a public garden in which the citizens recreate themselves during their short season of summer, we need scarcely ask to whom they owe the inestimable blessing they enjoy; we may be sure it was Peter that planned it, and planted the first trees. All the great roads, the canals, everything in this part of the empire more especially, date from the age and epoch of Peter, and, with the social institutions which he framed, proclaim to a wondering world the master hand that created them.

Had such a man appeared in a somewhat darker age,

but in whom personal vanity was predominant over every other passion, so great superiority above the ordinary geniuses of the human race, could not have failed to hand his name down to future generations with the honours of some of the eastern deities, before whose images millions continue still to bow and bend the knee. But it was happy for Russia, that her uncivilised hordes fell so opportunely under the government of one, the motive of whose life was their progress and their improvement; and we may say, for the world, that so large a portion of the human family was thereby brought at least within the circle in which the light of science cannot shine long in vain.

On the same day we visited also the *Birsha*, or Exchange, at the hour at which the merchants meet. Arrived at the point of the island above-mentioned, we stepped from our boat upon a fine flight of stone steps which conduct to a broad quay in face of the building. The edifice itself resembles the Bourse at Paris, from which it was no doubt designed. Upon the quay stand two large columns about a hundred feet in height, to which are attached, near their summits, the representations of the prows of ships in bronze. These are of course imitations of the rostrum columns on the *Piazza del Popolo*, at Rome. Their appearance to a stranger, at a distance, is unspeakably grotesque,; but they are well in keeping with the character of the place that they are intended to decorate.

Finding no one upon the quay to whom we could address ourselves for the occasion, we directed our steps towards the door of the *Birsha*, and we were soon

mingled with the busy throng within the building. There seemed to be much business transacting, if we might judge from the earnestness with which the merchants were conversing with one another. Sometimes a pocket-book was taken out, and a memorandum made; and at other times agreements, as they seemed to us, were quickly scribbled upon desks, of which there were an ample number in the hall: but as we knew no one, and no one knew or addressed us, all that had life or soul in what we saw, was but a dumb show to our senses. It may, however, be mentioned here, that the greater part of the foreign trade is carried on, and nearly all the ships belonging to the port are owned by, foreigners, chiefly English and Germans.

There were nevertheless two things that were intelligible to our senses, and interested us, the Russian merchant's costume, and the spiritual ingredient which we saw for the first time mixed up with commercial affairs; but with the usages and the character of the people we were among, in whose most ordinary transactions this is constantly seen, we were yet but little acquainted. Some of the native merchants were dressed in the caftan, and all, except probably a few that mix more than the rest with foreigners, wore long beards.

The other usage, one might expect to find almost anywhere, rather than upon the supreme mart of worldly affairs. We had overlooked, as we entered and mingled among the crowd, a little altar placed near the entrance, upon which there was a light burning, till we saw the merchants recognise its presence. Some only

crossed themselves as they passed it by; others from time to time approached, and made their genuflexions with bows and crossings: and, if we might judge from the apparent earnestness with which their incidental worship was performed, their petitions could not have been for anything but the success of the business which they had come to transact. Nevertheless, their worship appeared to us as much out of place here, as a commercial negotiation would be in the nave or the aisles of a cathedral.

Nothing further interested us in the *Birsha*; and we retired without having exchanged a word or a look with any one among the busy throng; but also, as we trusted, without having caused any derangement in any transaction of that day.

The next of the commercial marts of importance in St. Petersburgh, is the *Gastinnoi Dvor*. This is a grand depository and place of sale for merchandise for the most part by retail. It is an establishment of a thoroughly national character, and is to be found in every considerable town in Russia. It resembles the bazaar of the Turks and Arabs and other eastern people, and has numberless warehouses, stalls, shops and sheds. The building in St. Petersburgh is of colossal dimensions, and is situated upon the Nevski Perspective, and forms the angle between that great thoroughfare and one of the larger streets that pass across it, at the distance of more than a verst, or about an English mile from the Admiralty Square.

Wherever the number of foreigners that are intermingled with the population, as is the case in the modern

capital of Russia, is sufficient to give to the usages of society rather a foreign tone, there is perhaps nothing so well adapted to give a stranger an idea of the character and customs of the classes which are the same throughout the land, as the markets and marts of retail. The building itself, of this great commercial depository, is by no means an ornament to the grand street in which it stands, though it is well placed for all the purposes of the retail trade. It has two stories. In the upper of these are deposited the goods for the supply of the retail dealers and the country merchants; but in the lower are found only such goods as are for the retail trade of the town. The whole is surrounded by a colonnade, beneath which are some of the best shops, for the sale of every article of home production, and for some articles which are the produce of China and Persia.

It was about the busy hour of noon that we came beneath the colonnades of this great and universal bazaar. It presented to us the first scene we beheld after our arrival in Russia, if we except the *isvoshtchiks* and their droshkies, that was so thoroughly national and original, as to give us that sort of impression so much sought after by travellers, and sometimes called the romance of their travels. The retail merchants were nearly all attired in their picturesque caftans, with caps on their heads, and they wore long beards.

In some particulars the *Gastinnoi Dvor* is very different from the bazaars to which it has been above compared. In the eastern bazaar all is still, save the light sound of the sandal upon the unpaved ground, as the purchasers move slowly from stall to stall, even when the alleys are

crowded. The drowsy vendor, seated with his legs under him upon his carpet spread out upon the counter, with a little rail before him, and smoking his chiboock, requires often a second, or even a third demand, before he will trouble himself to reach an article of his goods that you express a desire to purchase. But at the *Gastinnoi Dvor* you no sooner come upon the colonnade of the building than two or three of the native merchants pounce upon you with offers of goods, which they declare to be not only the best and cheapest in the world, but just exactly those which they are sure you are at that very moment in search of.

It would have been agreeable to us to examine some of the goods that were of native manufacture; but we found this impossible, on account of the importunity of the vendors. When we but cast an eye towards the shelves of one of the stalls, they approached us, and poured forth a torrent of eloquence that seemed more suited to an impassioned harangue than to a petition to purchase wares. Once or twice we halted to look at the contents of a stall, secure, as we hoped, from these importunities, by the merchants having their hands full of business with their customers; but we no sooner stopped than others from the opposite side of the alley rushed from their seats, and seized us by the arms, to draw us to their several stalls. Nevertheless, it was not easy, nor perhaps right, for us to exhibit anger; for such was the manner in which they acted this seemingly rude part, and apologised when rebuked, that any ill humour on our part would have seemed quite out of place.

When we had seen enough of the stalls of the colon-

nade, we penetrated to the inner lanes of the building, which are numerous; and we found everywhere the same characteristic of originality, and all the trades classed as distinctly as in a Turkish bazaar.

From this we returned to our hotel.

CHAPTER XIV.

PALACES AND MONUMENTS OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

Winter Palace — Difficulty of entrance — Unexpected aid — Amateur guide—Grand reception room—Hall of Alexander—Hall of St. George—Portraits—Paintings—Characteristics of the Russians—General impression—Hermitage — Katherine II.'s habits — Private chapel — Library—Theatre—Painting—Sculpture—Marble Palace—Statue of Peter the Great—Alexander column—Character of the monument—Objections to it—Effects of the frost—Academy of Science — Museum of the Academy — Dull guide — Mammoth — Remains of the animal — Academy of arts — Pictures — Brunoff — Mining Academy — System of education for the mines — Curious models—Museum of the Academy—Specimens of minerals.

WHEN we visited the Winter Palace, we found, upon coming to the entrance, that both the grand staircase, and several of the apartments, were undergoing alterations, and that strangers were not at present admitted. But while we were holding a parley with the porters, by the aid of an interpreter, a young student who had been engaged in copying some of the paintings in the palace, happened to descend the grand staircase, and, seeing a party of foreigners in difficulty, politely offered his aid, which was gladly accepted. After leading us to another door of the palace, with a very little delay he procured us tickets of admission, and at the same time politely further offered to accompany us to view the interior of the grand edifice.

The Winter Palace was originally built by Peter the Great: but it has been destroyed by fire, and reconstructed during the present reign. The paintings, however, that are within it, which are the most precious of the works of art which it contains, are the same that adorned it before the fire, from which they were timely saved, with many other objects of value.

The first room that we inspected was a grand hall in front of the palace, which is used as the reception-room of the sovereign, upon great state occasions. It has a throne in it, and is decorated with numerous statues, imitations of ancient vases, and furniture and decorations, generally, of the most magnificent description. Beyond either end of this hall there is another spacious apartment. One of these is called the hall of Alexander, and the other that of St. George. The hall of St. George is decorated, for the most part, with paintings representing the ancient battles of the Russians with the Swedes and Turks. In the hall of Alexander are many paintings of the battles during the campaigns of 1812 and 1813. There is also an equestrian painting of Alexander; and there are full-length portraits of the Emperor of Austria and the King of Prussia, of the same epoch; and there is another of the Duke of Wellington. In one of the rooms there were two portraits which we were told were excellent likenesses of the two Russian generals of the last generation, Kutusoff and Sawara.

It will suffice merely to mention one other apartment of the palace into which we were introduced, which chiefly excited our interest, on account of its decorations being at once characteristic of the Russian people, and illustrative

of the effects of the rigour of the climate, and the means resorted to, to supply by art what the sparing hand of nature has withheld. Upon entering the spacious and lofty chamber at the back of the palace, we found ourselves suddenly in a perfect shrubbery, amidst the living plants of all the climes, and half the countries of the earth, in the centre of which a fountain was throwing up its column of fresh water, which descended in sparkling showers into a wide reservoir beneath. Chandeliers were hanging in all directions, and coloured lamps were seen mingled with the foliage of the innumerable plants in such numbers as, when lighted at night, must render the effect transporting. We quitted the palace full of interest in the characteristic features of the country which we found it exhibit, and with lively impressions of the magnificence of the Court of the Czar.

The next palace to this is the Hermitage, which was built by Katherine II., and was formerly united with the Winter Palace by long covered galleries. This was where Katherine used to retire after the business of the day, and where, putting aside at once all the cares of state affairs, and the restraints of court etiquette, she was accustomed to gather around her, such of the men of her time as were most remarkable for their genius or learning. And it was here that that interchange of knowledge took place which may be said to have originated those memorable acts of that Princess' reign, which form the second grand era in Russian nationality and advancement.

We were introduced, also, into a private chapel in this palace, the decorations in which form a remarkable

instance of the profuse use of gold without violating the chaste and simple style, which is so often abandoned for a style of decoration ill suited to private chapels of worship especially.

There is a library in this palace, founded also by Katherine, containing, besides all foreign works of celebrity, 10,000 volumes in the Russian language. Some of the copies of Voltaire's works are said to have notes in them, in the author's own hand. Several of that great writer's original manuscripts are, it is also said, stored among the treasures of this library.

The garden attached to the palace, we were told, still remains, precisely as it was left by the Empress; and a theatre within it is also standing, and unchanged by time. The Hermitage is now, however, regarded merely as a gallery of painting and sculpture, of which it contains a numerous collection. Of paintings there are about four thousand, a great portion of which were collected by Katherine herself; and there are thirty thousand prints. The specimens of sculpture, which are also numerous, are, for the most part, copies from Greek originals.

The next of these imperial edifices completes the line of palaces along the quay of the Néva, and is called the Marble Palace, on account of the second and third stories of it, which are set upon a lower story of granite, being constructed of, or cased with, marble. It has nothing otherwise very remarkable in its structure. It was the only royal edifice we saw in St. Petersburgh that gave us the impression of neglect and decay.

Of the monuments, properly so called, of this capital,

it will suffice for our purpose merely to notice the two most remarkable,—that of Peter the Great, and that of the Emperor Alexander, both of which, as already mentioned, adorn the grand square of the Admiralty.

The equestrian and colossal statue of Peter the Great is familiar, indeed, to all of us, by its thousands of copies. It is eighteen feet in height, and is set upon a block of granite, which was found in a morass near St. Petersburg, of the enormous size of fourteen feet in height, thirty-five in length, and twenty in breadth, which makes the full height of the monument, measuring from the ground, thirty-two feet. The horse is represented rearing at the very edge of the rock, and Peter as governing the animal with his left hand, and pointing with his right to that ever flowing Néva, whose desert banks, at his command, became the seat of magnificent palaces and a populous city. The act in which the horse is represented, crushing a serpent beneath his hind feet, also forms an allegory well illustrative of the power of Peter over the apparent destinies of his unenlightened subjects.

The Alexander column must be pronounced a wonderful production of labour and art; yet some of the party with whom I inspected this great work, as well as myself, turned from contemplating it, with feelings of depression and disappointment. Let us see of what it consists, and what are its dimensions, and then inquire why that which we are ready to acknowledge to be so far above the ordinary efforts of art, should not inspire us with a sense of the merit of all who have had any share in its construction.

This monument consists of a shaft cut out of a single

block of red granite of no less than eighty feet in length, resting upon an enormous block, also of granite, of twenty-five feet in height, and of nearly the same number of cubic feet, with a massive capital supporting the statue of an angel bearing a cross raised high in the air, as an emblem of the triumph of the late Emperor over the enemies of his country and of religion, in which double character the Russians are wont at all times to regard their enemies. The full height from the ground to the top of the cross is stated to be one hundred and fifty feet. Among those who have looked upon this column with the eye of an artist, some have found fault with the very same parts of the work which others have either delighted to dwell upon, as instances of exact and happy conformity to the rules of art, or of an equally happy disregard of them. Be the merit, however, of the work what it may, we were satisfied that the feelings above-mentioned, which we experienced, were produced by the substitution of the ethereal being which the vast mass supports, for the figure of the sovereign in whose honour the monument is erected. Again, it must be observed, that whether a celestial messenger, placed in such a position, be, or be not, in an allegorical light, the most proper that could be chosen to produce the impression intended, we cannot behold so vast a mass of solid substance set up to support the figure of one of the beings, which we may believe to exist, though we do not know of what substance created, and from the regretted rarity of whose visits we retain so imperfect an image, without perceiving an incongruity in the design, which conveys a painful or depressing impression. It may be

also remarked, that perhaps no allegorical figure whatsoever should be permitted to engross the whole idea which an artist has embodied in any great work.

This nevertheless magnificent monument is already damaged, though to what extent is hardly known. A rent has opened in the upper limb of the shaft, resembling a crack in a pine tree, and, doubtless, from the same frost which will rarely permit even the tall offspring of her own realm to pass its several ages, and return again to the ground, without similar instances of the power of a varying temperature over all that exists within its influence. Thus, it could hardly be expected that even a piece of the oldest of the rocks that compose our planet, and which must have had to contend more with heat than cold, now taken from the even temperature of the ground in which it was found, could bear, uninjured, the violent and sudden extremes to which an exposure to the air must subject it in this climate.

The capital of Russia possesses an Academy of Science founded by Peter the Great upon the model of that of Paris. Besides an extensive library of upwards of 100,000 volumes, this academy contains a Museum of Natural History, an Egyptian Museum, an Ethnographic Museum rich in the implements and dresses of the northern tribes, and a botanical collection. In the Museum of Natural History is preserved that astonishing specimen of animated nature, the mammoth, belonging to a species of the elephant, extinct, at least before the historic period of the world commences, and which has afforded to the students of natural science so fertile a field of interesting suppositions concerning the condition

of the earth, and of its inhabitants, before our own species began to cultivate and beautify its surface.

We saw this museum, as well as that above-mentioned, under great disadvantages. We had some difficulty in obtaining admittance: and, when we were admitted, we were accompanied only by our interpreter and an excessively stupid attendant, whose answers to the questions put to him seldom exceeded the most provoking of all replies upon similar occasions,—"I know nothing about it."

The mammoth is stated by the guide books to be sixteen feet in length, without including the tusks, and nine feet in height. The bones of this gigantic animal, with even a part of the flesh, were found on the banks of the river Léna, in Siberia, in the latitude of 70 degrees, on the occasion of a mass of ice separating itself from the great body of which it must have formed a portion from the hour that the creature was imbedded in it, and, it may be, even from an epoch anterior to the appearance of the proud biped who now domineers over all creatures, perhaps but for his brief day, to disappear like his brute predecessors, and be heard of no more.

This skeleton was not found entire, but has been so skilfully restored, that it is difficult to tell the real bones from the imitation. There was a piece of the skin of the animal lying upon the boards upon which the skeleton stands, weighing thirty English pounds; and the quantity of thick hair with which it is still covered should be sufficient to save some naturalists such speculations as have ended in giving to Siberia a tropical climate, after our globe became cool enough for the existence of

organised beings. The skeleton of an elephant of ordinary size has been placed beside that of the mammoth, to make the disproportion between them the more apparent.

The Academy of Arts in St. Petersburgh, contains but one picture by a native artist of sufficient celebrity to be the subject of interest to visitors to Russia, though there are several original paintings of the Italian school, and many copies of the first among the Italian and other artists, of various degrees of merit.

The subject of the native painting is the destruction of Pompeii. The picture occupies nearly the whole of a wall that forms one end of a broad gallery, and the figures represented appear as large as life. The opinions of this *chef d'œuvre* of the Russian school, and its talented author Brüloff, are various, in relation to certain rules of art, or impressions, whether imaginary or real. It must at least be allowed to be a magnificent production, whatever may be the discoveries of the nice observers or casuists that visit the academy.

The Mining Academy of St. Petersburgh is an institution of great interest; and it were perhaps well if it were made the model of some institutions that might be with advantage established in Great Britain. Youths intended to be employed in the civil service of the mines belonging to the government in the different parts of the empire, receive an especially adapted practical education for the purpose, either here or in some one of several branch establishments of the institution which have been formed in other parts of the country. Thus, in place of the study of the theory alone of those branches of science of

which their future pursuits render it necessary they should acquire a competent knowledge, they have but to descend to the caves beneath the building of this academy, to be transported into the midst of the type of the practical operation of the works they are designed to superintend. There, in a series of model mines, furnished with everything required in the interior of the several descriptions of mines in Russia and Siberia, they have the means of perfecting their knowledge, both of the theory and practice of the art of mining in all its branches.

The Museum attached to this institution contains a thousand objects of the highest interest, and many articles of great intrinsic value. There is here a block of malachite, weighing above three thousand pounds, and valued at 18,000*l.* sterling, and many pieces of native gold, one of which was marked 88 lb. Russian, which would be about 80lb. English. There is also a piece of platina marked 24lb. Russian, or about 22lb. English, and also ten diamonds, of 90 carats each. There are models, likewise, of portions of the Ural mountains, and of lakes and mines, and of all the mechanical instruments and chemical apparatus used in the process of mining. Some of the models of mines in glass cases are highly curious, and are filled with miners of the different classes, following every one his special occupation, in excavating, carrying, or wheeling the ore.

CHAPTER XV.

VOSPITATELNOI DOM.

Russian foundling hospital—Peculiar constitution—Founded by the Empress Katherine—Number of children relieved—Wide influence of the institution—Regulations—Amateur guide—Director—Extent of the building—Touching scene upon entering the first chamber—Beauty of the young women—Several chambers — Remarkable instance of refinement in charity—Effects—Spacious dining hall—Children at dinner—Regulations—Effects of the climate of St. Petersburgh on the benefit of the charity — A thousand girls at table—Distinguished by degrees of rank—Peculiarity that distinguishes the institution of the Russians—The dishes of the children—*Tschee*—Rye bread — Quass — Dinner closed by a hymn — Regulations for the children leaving—Impressions with which we left the asylum.

THE most remarkable of the social institutions of the Russians, of a purely moral character, is the Vospitatelnoi Dom, or House of Education, which is the Foundling Hospital of the country, and as peculiarly Russian in constitution and purpose, merits especial attention. This charitable asylum, indeed, on account of its extensive influence, forms an important feature in the social economy of the Russian people. The principle upon which it is based is, that the state recognises the right of every infant throughout the empire, abandoned by, or deprived of, its natural protectors, to receive public support during childhood, and even provision against want when arrived at mature age; and the practical

application of this principle is commensurate with the liberality in which it originated.

The Vospitatelnoi Dom of St. Petersburgh was founded by the Empress Katherine, in 1770. At first, it supported no more than about three hundred children at the same time; but it has kept pace with the increase of the population of Northern Russia; and the number of children now annually received amounts to nearly ten thousand, and the standing number partaking of the benefits of the institution is about thirty thousand. Within this central edifice are the children only that are under the age of six weeks of both sexes, and the girls above six years. All the children at the first of these ages are sent out to nurse among the peasants, and the girls alone return for their education when they have attained their sixth year. The boys are sent for the same purpose to a branch establishment at Galshina. The number of the younger children in the central department, at this time, was six hundred. The whole expenses of the institution are estimated at about 5,000,000 roubles a year, which is provided for by especial taxes, and the profits upon an accumulated capital arising out of donations received severally from all the sovereigns of Russia since its foundation.

I was accompanied, on a visit I made to this asylum, by Mr. Marshall, an English gentleman, and, like myself, only a traveller in Russia. After passing the centre gate of the building, and crossing the broad court, we approached the chief entrance, where, finding a sentinel, we enquired of him, as well as we were able, for we had no interpreter, where we should find the Governor; but we were not

able to learn anything more, than that we could not pass. We were not long, however, at a loss to know what to do; for a young man, who was crossing the court, and who afterwards informed us he was one of the medical gentlemen of the establishment, seeing us staring about, came up and addressed us in French, and, after enquiring and learning our wants, conducted us to the office of the Director, a German Baron of one of the Baltic provinces, who gave us immediate permission to inspect the institution as fully as we pleased; and, as the gentleman we had so opportunely encountered volunteered his further services to aid our inquiries, we cheerfully accepted them, and commenced our inspection of the more important offices and apartments of the noble edifice. It will suffice to mention such only as most excited our interest.

The building is of great extent, and, with its courts, gardens, and dependent offices, is said to cover no less than twenty acres of ground. The apartment where we first came in direct contact with the children, was that appropriated to the earliest cares towards the new-born infants. It consisted, properly, of a succession of chambers across the building, with a common passage through the centre of them. As we entered the first, the scene was touching and interesting. The room was furnished with many beds, set equi-distant from one another; and, at our appearance, twenty or thirty young women, all dressed in a simple loose robe of the chastest white, and girdled at the waist, and wearing caps, started from the beds upon which they had been sitting, with infants at their breasts, or in their arms, and remained standing as

long as we were present. They were evidently all from the country, from their smiling, fresh and happy countenances, which we especially remarked. The matron of the institution, a woman of riper years, soon made her appearance, and, as she accompanied us, she informed us the age of the children, with the time they had been in the asylum, and such other matters as she thought would most interest us; and she evidently took great pride and pleasure in so doing.

Some of the young women were the mothers of the children they were nursing, such an arrangement not being against the rules of the institution. Young mothers, indeed, are very wisely encouraged to enter the asylum and suckle their own offspring.

We, the two strangers, were both under the impression, that we had heard a great deal about the almost universal ugliness of the Russian women; but there was nothing, in the sample of peasant girls before us, to confirm this. They were, in general, indeed, very young, few of them probably exceeding one or two and twenty. We remarked, however, that though they were smaller than the average of our women, they more resembled the peasant girls of our rural districts, than the German peasant girls resemble any of our women, from which we supposed that they were less exposed to field-labour than the German women of the humbler classes.

We passed through the several chambers without finding any variation, until we came to the last, save in the age of the children, which was less in every one we entered successively, and in the temperature of the atmosphere, which was warmer as we proceeded, and

was regulated with the greatest exactness, to meet the age and strength of the children. But in this last chamber we witnessed a refinement in the arrangements of the charitable institution, which I do not think can be exceeded within any asylum in any country in the world. There were here several copper cradles, floating in basins of their form, which were filled with warm water. These were for the purpose of raising infants of premature birth. The double cradle thus formed was enveloped in woollen coverings, by which the temperature within was kept at the same degree for the new-born infant, as that in which the child exists before its birth, but which was daily diminished, by faster or slower degrees, in proportion as the time of the birth was nearer or further from the natural period of parturition.

As our obliging friend explained this to us, the matron removed an upper covering from one of the cradles; and then, withdrawing a thin gauze curtain which was beneath this, exposed two infants tranquilly sleeping in the damp heat. We could not perceive that they breathed. The kind-hearted woman, however, told us that they were doing well. They had been two days, she said, in the institution, always sleeping, except when at the breast, to which they were put wrapped in hot damp woollen cloths. Of those thus brought in, it might be almost said before they were born, she informed us, more than half lived at least until the end of the first term of six weeks that they remained in the institution, and nearly the whole of those that survived the two first days. Never might the words of King David, "for we are fearfully and wonderfully made," impress the truth

they proclaim more strongly upon us than when we might be contemplating the chances of life for these tender babes, exposed to fortune the most adverse under which any of our species could come into the world.

We were next brought to the great dining-hall; and, as it happened, at the hour at which the children of the ages above six years were at dinner. The baron was present here; and, as soon as he saw us enter, he politely came to serve as our guide in this part of the Asylum. Here we saw the girls that, from six to twelve years ago, for some of them were near twelve years of age, passed their short sojourn in the heated chambers we had just left, now after their return from the country, assembled to receive their proper education and the other benefits of the institution. According, however, to the statistics of the establishment, not much above one third of the children which enter the central edifice, attain the age at which they properly commence their education. But when we consider the character of the climate of St. Petersburgh, which is perhaps the worst in Russia, owing to the position of the town being between the great lake above it and the sea, and to the dampness of the surrounding morasses in summer, and, when we hear, that of the children in the healthiest districts, and even of those of our own country, as I believe, not above half attain their seventh year, we are less inclined to place this great mortality, as it might at first appear, to any want of care from the foster nurses and attendants of the asylum. Neither can it proceed from any deficiency of medical attendance, there being no less than a dozen professional gentlemen attached to the institution,

who are under the obligation of frequently visiting all the children out at nurse, at any distance whatever at which they may be placed.

About a thousand girls were now sitting at two or three long tables in the body of the room, and at a circular table round a broad niche at the upper end. The first thing that struck us was their dresses, which were of different colours, which upon enquiry we found distinguished the degrees of rank to which they belonged in regard alone to their birth. Those who occupied the table in the niche were the children of nobles, generally military officers; and with these sat the teachers of the institution. Thus the Russian law, whatever the poverty of the parent, holds the right of nobility in the child inalienable, even in a charitable asylum. These, however, are generally the children that necessity, and not desertion on the part of their parents, has brought into the asylum; and it is this chiefly, which distinguishes the institution of the Russians from those which seem based upon the same general principles in several other countries. We could not, however, when we considered the unceremonious manner in which we had introduced ourselves, consistently make very nice enquiries concerning the way in which the children were taken, or the influence of the honours by which they were distinguished, on the future to which they were destined.

As we walked about the hall, we observed them to partake of several dishes, one of which was rice, and another a dish called *stchee*. The latter is an eminently national dish. It is something between a stew and soup, and is properly composed of beef and cabbage. I was at

this time unacquainted with it, but afterwards found it, among the more wholesome, as well as agreeable to the taste of any of the dishes of which I have ever partaken in any country. I believe that its introduction into England, especially if accompanied with the delicious sweet rye bread eaten here, provided it were cooked as in Russia by slow boiling, would much diminish our consumption of deleterious drugs prescribed in place of a receipt for the better preparation or better choice of our food. Their beverage was a kind of beer called *quass*, made from fermented meal, and which I may say at this time, is wholesome, refreshing, and fattening. It has usually a little tartness, and is rarely liked by strangers, who, if Englishmen, are apt to compare it with sour beer. Upon our expressing a wish to taste this national beverage, the baron ordered a tumbler of it to be brought to us. Mr. Marshall first drank a little, and finding it not to his taste, seemed rather to disappoint the worthy governor, in expressing himself not quite satisfied with its flavour. Seeing this, I put it to my lips, with a determination to like it, if it were possible, and was agreeably surprised to find I could, without any strained compliment, extol it very highly. Indeed, during my stay in Russia, I rarely afterwards drank anything else. The baron was evidently pleased that one of the foreigners found the beverage which his great family drank, agreeable; and taking in his hand the same somewhat large tumbler from which we had drunk, placed it to his mouth and drained it to the bottom.

When the dinner was concluded, the children rose from their seats simultaneously, but at what sign we did

not observe; and now turning their faces to the upper end of the hall, they crossed themselves, and commenced a hymn which they sang with the peculiar melody of the Russian sacred music. At the conclusion of this, they all rushed towards the several doors, in a manner that left no room to doubt, whether they were going to the garden which was attached to the edifice, for recreation, or to their studies. Upon this, we took leave of the benign guardian of the countless thousands of children that had been reared under his superintendence, for he had been for many years at the head of the institution.

In fine, we learned that all except the sons of serfs, which are at the disposal of the crown, and generally sent to the Imperial manufactories, were, after the completion of their education, allowed the free choice of their pursuits in life; and, indeed, that the care of the directors of the asylum was even extended to placing them, both boys and girls, in the several positions to which their education, which has generally been directed by the talent they have displayed, has seemed to qualify them.

Thus, out of this institution, from the boys proceed manufacturers, merchants, teachers, artists, and even priests, all perhaps as well disposed to respect for the laws, and to love of their country, so essential to the advance of civilisation, as any Russian subjects in any class of society, and from the girls, the most useful women, in every way of life which best suits their sex, the abilities they have displayed, and the consequent direction of their education, from menial servants, even up to governesses in the most noble families.

Nor do the benefits of this noble asylum towards those that are reared in it, end here. Even the marriage of the girls is anticipated, and upon the day of their nuptials, those of the ordinary classes receive 120 roubles, and those who have raised themselves to be teachers either within or without the institution, receive 1000 rubles.

In short, we left the house of charity with impressions concerning its moral effect upon society, very different from those usually entertained of institutions in our own country, which bear the nearest resemblance to the Vospitatelnoi Dom of the Russians. It should be remarked, however, that illegitimate birth is not looked upon in Russia with the same feelings as in England, and, that it is probable, that for every child that owes its birth to the security which this institution affords against the shame that might otherwise have awaited the mother, there are twenty reared that would have perished, if the institution had not existed.

CHAPTER XVI.

CRONSTADT.

Visit to the island—British consul, Mr. Booker—Inspection of the fort—Harbours—Bastions—Position of the island—Views—Work of Peter the Great—Difficult navigation—Fortresses—Six forts—Number of guns—Defences on several sides—Defences of the island—Merchant harbour and shipping—Employment of Danish men-of-war—Middle harbour—Man-of-war harbour—Method of transporting ships from St. Petersburgh to Cronstadt—Origin of the Russian fleet—Number of Russian ships of war—Russian seas—Statue of Peter—Arsenal—Flags—Gardens—Boulevards—Divisions of the town—Population of the island—Return to the consulate—The consul's garden—Remarks—Return to St. Petersburgh.

DURING the time I spent in St. Petersburgh, I made several excursions to places in its vicinity. The first of these was to the island of Cronstadt, which I had not the opportunity of inspecting at the time of entering the river. I embarked at the English quay, by a small steamer that passes between the port and the city, at an early hour in the day; and, by the aid of the current which runs perpetually down, we arrived at our destination in less than two hours, and landed at a long pier which jets out at the north-east corner of the town.

I was fortunate in having brought to Russia, a letter of introduction to Mr. Booker, our much respected consul there at the time, but since deceased, greatly

lamented by the British residents both of the port and of the capital, and by all to whom he was known. My letter was from Mr. Draper, a well-known merchant of London, and son-in-law to Mr. Booker, and had been already forwarded, and replied to by a polite invitation to visit the island.

On my arrival at Cronstadt, I found Mr. Booker full of business among a number of clerks; but he obligingly put me under the charge of a young gentleman who was in his office, for a guide, to view all that was remarkable in the place.

Bending our steps towards the water-side, after passing the custom-house, the arsenal and a college of cadets, we reached the merchants' harbour, which is one of three connected basins that form the port; the other two of which are called the middle harbour, and the man-of-war harbour. Here we engaged a boat, in which we rowed through the shipping to the quay and bastions, which front the sea. Upon mounting this bulwark of the town and the port, we came upon a broad rampart constructed of wood, upon a base of solid granite, forming as necessary a defence against the assault of the restless waves, as the guns with which it is mounted form against any attack from an enemy's fleet.

There is nothing connected with the island of Cronstadt, that is not before the eye of the observer from one part or other of these ramparts. The island itself occupies nearly a middle position between the southern and northern shores of the bay of the Néva; or is about six miles from the shores of Cavelia on the northern side, and four from those of Ingria on the southern. It

is about seven miles in length, but does not average more than a mile in breadth. It lies nearly parallel to the coasts on either side; and the town, with its fortresses and basins, is situated at its south-eastern extremity. It was originally no more than a loose bed of sand and morass, strewed with masses of granite rock, such as are found in most low countries where there is much floating ice, which has doubtless, at some period or other, been the means by which they have been transported fiom coasts where the granite cliffs are exposed to frosts, that from time to time sever the masses from the solid rock.

The conversion of this barren waste into a flourishing seaport town with a fine harbour, was, of course, a work begun by Peter the Great; for what is there that is worthy of being preserved in this empire, that had not its origin with Peter, whose successors indeed have completed almost without exception all that this extraordinary man commenced, while they have at the same time continued the policy that introduced Russia into the family of European nations.

Notwithstanding the breadth of either arm of the bay, that on the north side of the island is too full of rocks and shoals, and the channel too narrow, intricate, and shallow, to admit vessels of any considerable burden.

We saw, however, several sloops, possibly fishing vessels, taking this course, while we stood upon the bastions. Upon the south side appear the same shoals and rocks; but the channel which here sweeps by the south-east point of the island, though intricate and

narrow, is deep enough to admit the largest ships as far as the basin which forms the port.

Peter the Great erected fortifications both upon the island of Cronstadt, and upon other sites commanding the entrance to the bay by the south channel, from which have arisen a series of defensive works, which, aided by the natural position of the island, renders Cronstadt, if not, as it has even been supposed by some, impregnable, at least one of the most formidable fortresses of modern times. Being encompassed by banks and shoals, and to be approached only by narrow channels, its position has afforded sites for many strong forts, of which no less than six have been erected upon shoals, sand banks, and rocks lying even with, or below the surface of the water, and within the cross fire from which every vessel of any considerable burden must pass.

From the mole upon which we are now standing, all the fortresses which defend the approaches to the Néva are under our view. At this point Fort Menzikoff rises above the barrier against the sea, with four tiers and 44 guns, which can rake the channel by which every vessel must approach. Immediately opposite this, on the south side of the channel, rises the great fort of Cronslott, formed of granite and timber, from a small island at the extremity of the shoals stretching out from the shore on this side, and mounting 56 guns in casemates, and 32 in *barbette* (uncovered).

The next fort, west of the bay, is that of Peter the First, which is seen rising out of the water in a similar manner to that of Cronslott, and is built wholly of granite, and mounts 28 guns in casemates, and 50 in

barbette. Beyond this, in the same manner, rises Fort Alexander, also of granite and casemated, with four tiers, and 116 guns; and yet further west, is Fort Constantine, of 25 guns in a single tier. The sixth fort is that of Risbank, built of granite and timber, and rising upon the south side of the channel, and, though yet unfinished, intended to mount 60 guns in two tiers.

On the west side, the town is defended by ramparts and a deep ditch, and on the north by ramparts and bastions, and twelve batteries, and at the north-east point where the pier projects, by sixteen guns in casemates. On the east, where there is but three feet of water within guns' range, there are ramparts, but no batteries.

The island itself is defended by a fort called Fort Peter, and by two batteries, all upon the south side, in the rear of the forts which guard the channel, and by Fort Alexander upon the north side, and by redoubts and lines near its extremity.

After spending some time upon the bastions, we re-embarked, and rowed about among the merchant shipping. The basin was not crowded, but it was said to have about 600 vessels moored within its granite barrier, and it might, probably, without inconvenience, hold double the number we saw there. There were ships bearing the flags of all the maritime nations, the English being predominant. Among the Danish vessels, there were, a frigate and a steamer of war, both taking in grain like ordinary merchant ships.

From the part of the harbour occupied by the merchant ships, we rowed to another part of the same

basin, which is called the middle harbour. This is appropriated to the men of war that are fitting out. It unites with the merchants' harbour, and has a dock attached to it, which the ships enter by a canal. Beyond this lies the proper haven for ships fitted for sea, which is called the "*Orlogshamn.*" This is capacious enough to contain between thirty-five and forty line-of-battle ships. It is protected by a mole and bastions, independent of those of the common harbour.

The first-class men of war are all constructed at the dock-yards at St. Petersburgh, and floated down to Cronstadt, within enormous frames called *verbluids* (camels). After a ship has been launched, one of these *verbluids* is sunken in the dock in which she lies. The ship is then run into it through an aperture. The *verbluid* is now closed up and pumped dry; and as the water is thrown out, this enormous frame lifts up the ship, until it floats with its burden so lightly, as to be capable of transporting her over the shallow waters of the bay to this haven, where she is equipped.

The origin of the fleet, which has perhaps contributed more than anything else, to raise Russia to the rank which she holds among the nations, originated with Peter the Great. It is curiously related, that the first vessel possessed by Peter was an English shallop that had been wrecked upon the coast; and, after being recovered and repaired by the czar's Dutch friend Brand, was transported to the river Jaousa, which falls into the Moskva at Moscow. This vessel, from being used as a yacht, gave birth to several others of more

capacious burden, which, after manœuvring in the Lake Pereyiaslavi, passed to the great Lake Peipus, where they encountered the Swedes with alternate success and defeat. But the first decisive battle gained by the Russians, was upon the Lake Ladoga. After this, their fleet entered the Baltic, from which the Swedes were entirely driven after the Battle of Poltava.

There were now here only eight line-of-battle ships out of twenty-eight which properly belonged to the port. The Russians had, I believe, at this period about 400 vessels of war of all classes, among which there were forty ships of the line, two thirds of which belonged to this port, and the remaining third to the ports of the Black Sea.

If Russia is not favoured by her position, in relation to the Atlantic, the disadvantages which she experiences on this account, have been in some measure compensated by the possession of seas, which she has long been able in effect to make almost exclusively her own; for neither in her ancient enemies the Swedes nor the Turks, nor any other nation that shares with her the shores of the Baltic or the Black Sea, had she at this time had a rival that she might respect, since we ourselves destroyed the fleets of the Danes and the Turks; besides which, she possesses yet more exclusively the command of the Caspian and the White Sea; and she is, I believe, the only European nation, save ourselves, in the island of Hong Kong, that has a port upon the eastern coasts of the Pacific Ocean.

After we had made this little survey of the harbour and fortifications of Cronstadt, we landed at a different part

of the town from that at which we had embarked, and came immediately into the principal square, which is called after the name of the great founder of all around, and has a statue of Peter in bronze on a pedestal of polished granite. From this, we directed our steps towards the Arsenal, where we saw 500 or 600 cannon, and equipments for ships of every burden, and arms, both English and French as well as Russian. There are also, preserved here, as in the Cathedral of St. Petersburgh, many flags taken from the Swedes and Turks, several of the latter of which are of silk. There were also five or six of Peter's own standards, one or two of which were so nearly turned to tinder, that the remains of them could only be preserved by pasting them on paper.

We next visited some gardens, where the floating population of the island, during the summer, recreate themselves upon Sundays and holidays, and often after the hours of business, on other days. They are rich with exotic plants and native firs, and are tastefully laid out, and have in them a pavilion, and several coffee-houses, after the French style; but it was now neither the day nor the hour to expect company, and we met no one. Before we left the grounds, however, we mounted to the top of the pavilion, from which we had a fine view of the harbour, the bay, and the sea—which have been described.

After our promenade in the gardens, we drove round the proper boulevards of the town, which are ornamented with trees, and present, at many points, the same formidable batteries that we had seen at the entrance to the port.

Upon our observing some galley labourers working here, it occurred to my conductor to inform me of a recent occurrence at Cronstadt, in which our resident countrymen were chiefly concerned or affected, and the finale of which was the last little news of the place. It appeared that an English sailor had been tried here about two years since, for having, by a blow, caused the death of the mate of the vessel in which he was sailing, in the Russian waters, and, being found guilty, was condemned to be flogged, and sent to Siberia. He received his flogging; but, upon the interference of some of the resident commercial gentlemen, the portion of the sentence of exile was commuted for labour at the galleys. However, about three weeks before this time he had contrived to make his escape; and such an uncommon circumstance was said to have caused suspicions, on the part of the government, of the honesty of some of the parties that had interfered for the commutation of the sentence.

The town of Cronstadt consists, properly, of two parts, one of which comprises all the offices connected with the admiralty, and all the *employés*, and is superintended by the admiral of the port, while the other is, properly, commercial. Belonging to the former, there is a naval school, hospitals, arsenals, and some other establishments, while the latter has the Gastinnoi Dvor, in which no town in Russia, of any consideration, is wanting, and a Lutheran, an English, and a Russian church.

The population of Cronstadt, during six months that the harbour is closed, is not more than 10,000 souls; but, during the months that its commerce is most active,

it is supposed to be about 30,000, exclusive of the garrison and the seamen actually afloat.

On our return to the consulate we found Mr. Booker busy in his garden. Wherever our countrymen are called by their business or their duties, or voluntarily reside, even in the remotest regions in every parallel of latitude, their residences may be known by their gardens, almost as certainly as they themselves, by their tenacious hold of their island character and customs.

An Englishman's grounds in a foreign land may be considered the type of his country's civilisation, and sometimes, no less so of her moral isolation. Within the defences of his garden, as within his seagirt isle,

> "Old Neptune's park, ribbed and paled in
> With rocks unscaleable,"

we find heaven's first law predominant, and the fruits thereof progressive and abundant. Here are seen, flourishing together, the beautiful and trained products of many climes, laid out with order, and often blooming amidst a wild and sterile waste, an example and a reproach to the people that dwell around. Yet, while in every quarter of the globe—for in what land do not Englishmen dwell—all admire and wonder to see, even a patch of barren earth converted into a fruitful garden, few or none profit by the example.

Mr. Booker, though many years resident in Russia, was not an exception to the character generally of his countrymen, in their taste for gardening. Upon this naturally barren isle he had formed and planted a perfect English garden, which was now abounding in the hardiest

of our fruits and shrubs, and flowers, and table vegetables. There were currants, gooseberries, strawberries, apples and plums, in abundance, in the open air; and the grape and the orange were growing in conservatories.

The consul's flower-beds, however, of which there was no want, were not so flourishing as they appeared to have formerly been—his daughter had married, and left the island. There were, nevertheless, of lilies and roses, sufficient left to show that fair hands had once been there to plant and train them. But the sun-flowers and poppies had now almost outgrown their common mother Flora's sweeter and more delicate offspring.

After an agreeable day spent with this excellent English gentleman I returned to the city.

CHAPTER XVII.

KRASNO SELO.—PETERHOFF.

Departure for Krasno Selo—Companions—Gate of Riga—Palace of Katherine—Lunatic asylum—The road—Aspect of the country—Villas—Distance—Village of Krasno Selo—Rain—The camp—Outposts—Rain—Lonely position—Arrival of the Emperor—Striking scene—Symbols of power, and of the obligations of society—Order to the staff officers — Disappointment — Rain — Our seeming want of manners—Departure from the camp—Overtaken by the Emperor—Courage of our *yemtschik*—Race—A sovereign shamming asleep—Arrival at Peterhoff — Gardens — Avenues — Fountains — Flowers—Palace—View from the palace—Novel appearance of the forests—Gardens and fountains below—Descent to the lower gardens—Lakes—Fountains — Water-falls — Statues—Groves—Reservoir—Canal — Samson—Two of Peter the Great's dwellings—Marly—Montplaisir—Boat constructed by Peter the Great—Curiosities in Montplaisir—Numerous works of Peter—Chariots of the place—Paintings—Bed in which Peter died—Peter's habits—His clothes—Obeyed by the fish—Peter's wonderful genius—Return to the palace—The imperial family dining — Simplicity of the arrangements — An English governess—Imperial children—The Empress.

My next excursion was to Krasno Selo, where the Imperial guard, said to number about 60,000 men, were encamped, and to the royal retreat of Peterhoff, the Versailles of Russia, which is seated upon the southern shore of the broad bay of the Néva, between Cronstadt and the capital.

Krasno Selo has nothing to attract the stranger, except during the encampment of the troops, which takes

place annually at this season; but Peterhoff, next to St. Petersburgh itself, is the most remarkable and most interesting creation of the extraordinary founder of that capital. It is occasionally visited by the imperial family, who have, besides a palace seated in the midst of the gardens, a more homely dwelling in a park which forms a part of the grounds.

The same friend, with whom I had visited the Vospitatelnoi Dom, and several other places, accompanied me upon this expedition. We chose a day on which there was to be a review of the troops at Krasno Selo; and, under the guidance of the master of our hotel, we set off to embrace the two objects upon the same occasion, of witnessing the review, and inspecting the palace, gardens, and curiosities of Peterhoff. The morning was lowering and threatened rain; but we disregarded the unpropitious signs, and left St. Petersburgh at an early hour, in a close carriage.

Issuing from the city by the east or Riga gate, we passed a triumphal arch, which supports a car with the figure of Victory drawn by six horses abreast. At a little distance beyond the gate, towards the banks of the Néva, upon the right hand, stands the palace of Katherine II.; but this is not now a royal residence, and is falling to decay. At a short distance further, we passed the lunatic asylum, called the Annahoff, in memory of the Empress Anne, its benevolent founder.

As we proceeded, we found the road level, and the first part of the way on both sides crowded with villas; many of which we were told belonged to English and other foreign merchants. They were buried, generally,

in luxuriant foliage, chiefly of exotic shrubs and tall trees; and many of them much resembled some of our suburban villas. As we passed beyond these, a view of the country opened before us, covered with fields of wheat, rye, and potatoes, with occasional pasture and fallow-lands.

The distance to Krasno Selo, not being above twenty-five versts, we arrived there at an early hour, and partook of a hearty breakfast at the inn, in the company of some Russian officers. But before we were ready to proceed to the camp, the elements made good their threats, and the clouds poured down their contents most abundantly. The violence, however, of the rain, gave us hopes of its speedy cessation. We had, at least, come too far to be deterred from our purpose by any terror of the weather; so that we had no sooner sufficiently refreshed ourselves, than we ordered our carriage to the door, and, amidst the pelting rain, drove directly to the camp, which was spread out upon a slightly undulating plain at a short distance from the village.

We passed the outposts without question, and presently found ourselves in the very midst of the encampment. There was not another carriage or visitor that we could perceive upon the ground, and the rain was still falling in torrents. Not a being in motion appeared, while we stood in the presence of 60,000 soldiers that lay concealed around us, save at intervals, when here and there the canvas that closed the tents was drawn aside, and a guardsman's head was thrust out and suddenly withdrawn, as if it had been that of the father of the family saved on Mount Ararat, looking for some

sign that the windows of heaven would be once more closed. Our position seemed the most lonely imaginable. Our poor *yemstchik*, or driver, too, while he appeared himself indifferent, excited our sympathy, as the only being in the presence of so great a multitude, that had not where to hide himself from the pelting of the tempest. But just as we were about to invite him to throw down his reins and shelter himself by our side, the uncomplaining Russian called out to us, "The Emperor is coming." Upon which we put on our cloaks, descended from the carriage and ordered it out of the way, and, with umbrellas spread, approached the spot where we saw about a dozen officers hastening, apparently, to receive their sovereign.

We were standing about eighteen or twenty yards apart from the place where the officers had assembled, when the Emperor's carriage, which was open, pulled up about the same distance from the helmeted group that awaited him. His Majesty, and the Grand Duke Michael his brother, and commander-in-chief of the army, sat beneath a hood only. As the carriage stopped, the Emperor alighted, helmeted like the officers of his guard, but without any covering, save a cloak, and approached within about ten paces of his officers.

The scene now, in spite of the rain, possessed much interest; and it might have been easy to transport ourselves, in imagination, to the plains of Greece in the days of her renown, or to the fields beneath the towers of Ilium. If ever the feelings be touched by circumstances that belong to our relations to one another in society, perhaps they are never more so, than when we witness

scenes that give us the liveliest conviction of the reality of the existence of the great social bond, which unites the different orders of men in a state of society. Perhaps the moments passed while the British sovereign reads her address to the peers and representatives of the nation, afford the scene of the most thrilling interest of any that ever presented the abstract of the combined powers and obligations by which the great bond of society is maintained. But on this occasion, it requires an effort to concentrate the multitude of reflections that possess and overwhelm us. The scene, on the contrary, which we witness, when we see the absolute sovereign of a numerous people in the presence of the very instruments of his power, presents but a single and definite idea. Nothing distracts the imagination; all is clear and forcible as the truth it presents to us. In the scene at the camp at Krasno Selo, though the physical power lay concealed from our eyes, the spirit at whose breath it might be in a moment animated and put in motion, whether for evil or for good—to save or to destroy—was before us.

The Emperor spoke, and a single officer of the brilliant staff advanced towards him. A few words passed, that were inaudible to us, and would not have been understood if they had been heard, and the officer retired. Then another officer of the staff did as the first had done, and appeared likewise to receive his separate order. Then the rest severally followed, until all appeared to have received some special order, which from what afterwards occurred, was doubtless to the purpose that there would be no review.

At such a time, and apart as we stood, with umbrellas held closely over our heads, it did not occur to us, as it would most assuredly have done upon any ordinary occasion, that, seeing that we wore no helmets, good manners demanded that we should bare our heads in the presence of the sovereign. Our negligence, however, did not pass unobserved by all present; and an officer came up to us, and said something that, by his manner, from which we could alone judge, as we had neither of us at the time sufficient of the Russian language to understand him, and our guide was snug in the carriage, was at least information of some kind or other very politely given. But all we could do, was to make signs that we did not comprehend what he said. Upon which, he good humouredly imitated our mode of expressing ourselves, to convey his meaning; and, as he was now easily understood, we doffed our hats without the power of explaining the cause of what might have been, however, and no doubt was, on such an occasion, deemed a pardonable inadvertence.

The Emperor now entered his carriage, in which the Grand Duke had remained all this time comfortably seated, and drove rapidly along a road on which the lines of the encampment terminated, followed at the distance of a hundred or two paces by the only strangers present in their more comfortable close carriage.

As we proceeded, our driver became animated by his imagined rivalry with the conductor of the Imperial equipage, and gained rapidly upon the less enterprising or less envious servant of the Emperor, until our approach too near their sovereign, began to confound

the sentinels that now stood at the ends of the lines of the encampment. If we had but had a cocked-hat or a warlike plume to put against the window, we might have passed on tranquilly enough. But our equipage, without something about it to give us a military air, appeared too mean for the Imperial guard to tolerate; and the sentinels, one after another, drove us off the smooth road upon the soggy grass, with the unanswerable arguments of cutlass and carbine; so that we soon lost sight of the Imperial equipage. Indeed, before we reached the termination of the long bounds of the camp, we were forced to make our way across the plain, where there was no road whatever, in order to attain the village as we best might.

We did not again alight at Krasno Selo; but as the rain had now become light, we took the direct route to Petershoff, in the good hope that such change in the weather might take place as would enable us to accomplish one at least of the two objects for which we had left the capital.

Before we had made many versts, as we were driving tranquilly along the road, the Imperial carriage was observed coming up with us at about the rate that a frigate might overhaul a dull collier, but which our valiant conductor no sooner perceived, than with the whip, and hard words its frequent accompaniment in Russia, he set his horses off at their utmost speed, crying out to us at the same time: "There are no guards here, and I'll not be beaten again." But as the rival equipage was still fast approaching us, our guide and companion by our side, became not a little shocked at

this piece of presumption upon the part of the *yemtschik*, and we ourselves were very unwilling that we should appear to sanction the man's showing any disrespect towards his sovereign. As soon, therefore, as the carriages were near each other, our companion put his head out of the window, and in language accompanied with action, and very intelligible to every ear, bade the man draw up. But the fellow was far too warm in his cause to listen to these commands, and only replied, as it was translated to us: "If I don't beat him yet, may my mother be roasted upon a bonfire." Then turning to look at his rival, now nearly along side, he added to his first speech: "May myself burn too, if the Emperor is not asleep." And upon putting our heads out of one of our windows, we, with some satisfaction, perceived his Majesty in the off-corner of the vehicle, apparently in as sound a slumber, as the most weary traveller might wish to enjoy after the fatigues of the day.

The unequal race was, however, soon over, and the rival equipage passed us by. But our driver had this consolation, that he had shown himself exceedingly valiant, though vanquished. And, as he relaxed his speed, in timely despair, he declared to us that it was merely the want of a little grease to the wheels of his carriage that had been the cause of his being beaten. And to this he added, that he was sure the Emperor was only shamming asleep, in order that if he were beaten, he might not appear to see it. And in truth, our guide was inclined to think that his Majesty was only half asleep, and rather would not, than did not, witness

the want of respect due from the subject to the sovereign that appeared on this occasion.

It was still early in the day when the July sun began to dry up the ways; so that by the time we reached the palace and gardens at Peterhoff, every thing wore a fresh and cheerful air.

We alighted at the gate of the gardens directly behind the palace. Entering upon this side, the visitor finds himself, at once, amid every variety of the finest shrubs and trees that the climate will admit, all planted and trained with taste, and arranged to agree with the extent of the ground, which is not great on this side of the palace.

As we passed down an avenue of tall trees, the edifice gradually opened upon our view. In face of this front, there is a broad open space adorned with shrubberies and statues and fountains. In a basin of water, in the centre of these, appears Neptune, mounted upon his sea-charger, and surrounded by subordinate immortals, which were now everywhere seen throwing up columns of water, amidst beds of exotic plants and the thousand flowers of the season. The palace itself, indeed, to any one who might not regard it with the critical eye of a student of the fine arts, or with the spoiled eye of a traveller in the fairer countries of southern Europe, might be found to have all the solidity and a great portion of the beauty of any princely retreat whatsoever.

On coming to the entrance on this side, we found that we could not now properly inspect the interior, as the preparations were already making to receive the imperial family, who were to dine here that day. It is

said to contain elegant tapestry, and numerous objects of fine workmanship of great intrinsic value, and many choice paintings. We were permitted, however, to enter and mount the great staircase, and pass across the grand saloon, to see the view from the windows which overlook the lower portion of the gardens, and the waters of the wide bay of the Néva.

The palace is placed upon ground of sufficient elevation to command a prospect of great extent; and already our disappointment of the morning was forgotten or almost compensated. Immediately beneath the edifice, there is a terrace, over which a road passes, and below which the lower gardens occupy a declivity which terminates with the banks of the river. Those gardens, to any one from southern Europe, at whatever distance they are beheld, must form quite a new and refreshing scene, on account of the character of the groves of which they chiefly consist. Instead of the numerous exotic plants, and the varieties of trees which we had observed arranged with order behind the palace, we seemed here to overlook a thick wood of the deep green firs of the climate. On either hand appears a lake half concealed by the trees; and through the centre runs a broad stream fed by a water-fall, which is heard issuing from a grotto beneath the terrace, and by a hundred fountains of varied designs which play upon its banks and among the shrubberies which border the lakes and cover the slopes that support the terrace. At the same time, beyond the gardens, the view compasses the whole expanse of water and land from Cronstadt at the western extremity of the bay of the Néva upon the left hand, even to St. Petersburgh itself upon the right, with the distant

shores upon the opposite side of the broad and placid waters.

After leaving the palace, some fifty or sixty steps of descent from the terrace in front, brought us among the walks, amidst the shrubberies, by the banks of the shaded lakes. Arrived here, we found everything so fresh and novel that we seemed to have entered a region of enchantment. This portion of these gardens, appeared to us even to excel that of a parallel interest in the gardens of Versailles. If the hundred fountains which here throw up their waters neither equal those of the French royal retreat, in their volume of water, nor in the elegance of their sculptured monuments, they seemed to us, to exceed them far in the art displayed in their arrangement, and in the general effect produced. We thought, indeed, that the scene rather resembled a description in one of the Arabian tales, than the ideas generally entertained in more southern countries, of the pleasure grounds and parks of this northern land.

As we stood by the grotto in face of the centre of the palace, and beneath the terrace, which has itself small water-falls seen jetting at almost every step amidst a thousand shrubs, we had before us on either hand many gilded statues and numberless fountains amidst the groves and shrubberies by the lakes, all throwing forth their fresh streams of water into the air in every direction. Immediately in front was a wide and deep reservoir with a statue of Samson, like a sea-god upon a rock in the centre, but in the act of killing the lion. The proportions, however, between the human figure and that of the lion in this inappropriate work of art for its position, are not very nicely maintained. Beyond this,

numerous sparkling jets were seen issuing from the banks of the stream, which was flowing tranquilly towards the waters of the Néva.

At the bottom of the gardens, there are two edifices known by the names of Marly and Mont-Plaisir which, with their contents that are carefully preserved, form the most impressive memorials of the true founder of the Russian empire, by whom they were built and inhabited. That which we first entered, is a long Dutch building of a single story, and is situated upon the banks of the open waters. There is little to be seen within this edifice; but its great interest is derived from its having been the occasional summer residence of the extraordinary man that erected it. A boat is shown here also, carefully preserved in a shed by the side of the building, and which is said to be the work of Peter's own hands. In front there is a terrace which was the favourite promenade of this monarch during his creation of his fleets. Here he is said to have spent his moments of relaxation, in the contemplation of his ships at anchor at Cronstadt, or as they practised the manœuvres in which he had himself instructed his officers.

The lesser edifice, that of Mont-Plaisir, derives its chief interest from its being that in which this sovereign passed his last hours, and from the numerous objects of art invented and used by Peter himself, which it contains. It is a square building of two stories, placed beneath the embankment of the Néva, and by the side of an artificial lake, amidst groves of firs, mingled with birches and trees of other species, and natives of more southern lands.

Issuing from a thick grove, we came in view of this

edifice from the opposite side of the lake from that on which it stands; and, after making the round of the undisturbed waters, we reached the house and obtained admittance. We found the building a complete little model for a residence designed for retirement, study and contemplation. It had all the conveniences of a modern building, without a room large enough to tempt a royal habitant from the course of life which it was intended should be observed within its walls. On either side of the hall which we first entered there was a small room, in front, and at the back of these, were the offices of domestic economy. In the upper story, we found a large apartment in the centre, and small rooms on either side.

Every chamber of the little edifice has its particular interest, from some event or other recorded in the private life of Peter the Great, as well as from the collection it contains of curious and useful objects of art left by its first habitant, a great part of which are specimens of the inventions of the monarch himself. They are, indeed, so numerous, that many pages would be required to describe them. It must suffice to mention only the more remarkable of those we saw.

In one of the lower rooms, among other paintings, hangs the portrait of Peter the Great's celebrated minister Menzikoff who ended his days in Siberia. In another there are portraits of Peter's two daughters, Elizabeth and Katherine, and a portrait of his two sons who died in infancy, represented as cherubs, though it must be confessed they appear more like Cupids, and another representing the monarch in the act of taking a pinch of snuff with the Dutch ship-builder with whom

he worked when upon his extraordinary tour in search of knowledge. In one of the rooms, is shown the bed on which he died, which it is said remains untouched since his death. Other rooms contain many curiosities. Among these, in one, there are two stands full of walking-sticks, nearly all of which carry within them, or have their tops formed into, some useful object of art. One has a compass, another a measure, and another a scent-box. Within another, are concealed steelyards, which the monarch is said to have carried with him, when he would detect the roguery of those who supplied his sailors with provisions. Within another, are fishing-rods; and upon another, there is a miniature telescope, so concealed as to enable the possessor of it to discover what was going on at a distance without its being perceived by the slothful or negligent that he was observing them. Another contains iron rods, which it is said Peter was wont to apply to the backs of the officers, as well as the sailors of his fleet. Another has a contrivance for discovering the character of the ground when sounding at sea. Several of these instruments were without doubt the invention of this extraordinary genius. Some high wrought work upon one of the picture frames is also shown as the production of Peter's own hand; and also a table with a slab curiously set in it. In one room there is a telescope, ten feet in length and six inches in diameter; and also a pipe with a cherry-stick about nine feet in length, and an amber mouth-piece, said to be a present from the Sultan whose reign was coëval with that of Peter. In the room in which this monarch died, and in others, there are wardrobes filled with his dresses, which are of every description in use in his time. Among

these there is the dress which he is said to have worn when occupied in the Dutch shipyard.

As we looked upon the lake from the front window, the keeper of the house informed us that the monarch who first sat by its bank, contrived to teach even the fish within it to obey him. They used, he said, to assemble, and that they would even still draw near the bank, at the sound of a bell. However, the water was now so muddy, that in case he should summon them, he said, there would be no chance of our witnessing their obedience to the royal signal, and the experiment was not therefore tried.

Besides these evidences of the comprehensive genius of this extraordinary man, we saw many more here, as well as those mentioned elsewhere, but in far too great number to particularise. As we left the little retreat of Mont Plaisir, such were the effects upon our minds of what we had seen, that we were equally at the moment under the impression, that we had visited the retreat, and the death-chamber, of the most wonderful man that ever lived.

Of what character must the mind of that man have been, who was able to originate institutions the best adapted for the numerous and peculiar wants of a people just emerging from the darkness of a barbarous age; to create fleets and armies, and command both by sea and land till all his enemies were vanquished, and those institutions established by which a great empire was consolidated—of what capacity that man, who could, during his mere hours of pastime, plan and execute works of art, which require a high degree of science to design, and, in other men, a life of indefatigable industry

to accomplish, even from the finest wrought works which embellish the chambers of a palace, to the construction of the largest ships of war! At least, we might have exclaimed, with a full assurance of its truth, that it is not without reason the world has awarded to this prince the title of "Great."

When we returned to the terrace before the palace, we found a hundred or two persons gathered near the entrance of the building, which the change of the weather had encouraged to assemble to see the imperial family make their exit and drive away; and we, of course, mingled with the groups, among whom we did not observe any other foreigners.

As to gazing at the form and feature of majesty, about which few people are without some degree of curiosity, it might be thought that we had already had gratification enough in that way for one day. But the empress we had not seen, and we might not have another occasion of comparing the original, as we particularly wished, with a portrait in one of the palaces of St. Petersburgh, which had appeared to us to be the most beautiful representation of the human form and features that we had ever seen.

We placed ourselves by the steps at the entrance of the palace without any difficulty, where we were surprised to find, especially as it was the day of the review, no guard, and no soldiers whatever in attendance. All, indeed, that was to be seen of show or parade of any kind, was the presence of two superbly attired Circassians, who, with pistols and dirk at their waists, were standing with their backs against the railing of the terrace on the opposite side of the road, immediately in front of the palace steps. We could not indeed tell

whether they came there like ourselves from curiosity, or whether they were on duty; but we remarked, that they were of very noble and well proportioned stature, and of features and expression of countenance the most agreeable that could be imagined.

We did not wait long before some movement among the domestics about the door, filled us with expectation that our curiosity was about to be gratified; and all the good-humoured faces of the holiday-folks were now turned in that direction, and all eyes were bent upon the portal, at which the Emperor and Empress were probably about to appear. But the moment was not yet arrived. Some high officer of state first made his appearance, which at least a little relieved us from the pain attendant upon gazing on vacancy; but he soon stepped into his carriage and drove off. Then one or two more courtly personages came out, one after the other, and drove off in their several vehicles, before there appeared any sign of any of the imperial family. After a little interval, however, a carriage and four, with horses more gaudily caparisoned, and a coach more splendidly decorated than those that had preceded, drew up at the door, and nothing now seemed more certain than that the Emperor and Empress were about to appear. But while all was expectation, out stalked a fine plump dame of middle age, dressed in full keeping with the style of the equipage in attendance, and leading by the hand two children, of the imperial family of course, but of what relation to the sovereign we did not learn. Some that were about us, seemed at first to take this lady for the empress; but they could not have seen either the portrait that was before the eyes of our imagination, or the original.

By the time this lady had seated herself in the carriage, with the children beside her, it was not difficult for an Englishman to recognise her for one of his good countrywomen, and for a nurse or governess, or perhaps both, to the imperial children. But we were not, upon the whole, much prepossessed by her appearance. That she was in excellent case we rejoiced, and could not wonder at; but we were sorry, and did wonder very much, that there was not in the expression of her countenance all that sweetness and intelligence which are independent of age and dimensions, and which we should have particularly wished to see in one of our countrywomen, selected for so important an undertaking as that in which she was apparently engaged.

As this carriage drove away, another of humbler pretensions, with a pair of horses, next drew up; and at nearly the same instant, while everyone was expecting the exit of some plain tutor, or royal confessor, appeared the Emperor and Empress, who walked unattended between the gazers on either side, and taking their seats in the carriage, drove off to a cottage residence, as we were told, of the imperial family, in the vicinity.

Thus we were at least gratified by a sight of the empress; and, we thought, certainly, time allowed for—but how much had passed we did not know—that there was still sufficient resemblance between the original and the copy above-mentioned, to assure us that the likeness must have been very good at the time at which the portrait was taken.

CHAPTER XVIII.

TSARSKOE SELO.

Royal village—Situation—Favourite promenade of the citizens of St. Petersburgh—Want of a guide—Village of Tsarskoe Selo—First view of the palaces—Meeting with a friendly party—The ancient palace—Comparison with other palaces—Curiosities—Precious works of art—Two rooms of great and distinct interest—Chamber of historic interest—Chamber of sentimental interest—Emperor Alexander—Views from the palace—Statue of Romanoff—The modern palace—Paintings—Decorations—Conservatory—Movable screen of ivy—Picture of the Virgin—Apartment of affecting interest—The late Archduchess Alexandra—Miniature chapel—Picture—Its effect on our ladies—Memory of this princess venerated—Pavilion of the late Archduchess—Swans—Tomb of the Archduchess—Monument—Return to St. Petersburgh—What the traveller saw of the society of St. Petersburgh—A merchant's eye on Constantinople for a permanent capital—English merchants—Prince Soltykoff—The prince's works—Perils of St. Petersburgh—Real or imaginary discussed—The calamity possible—Not probable.

THE Russians, whom we are apt to compassionate in the south and west of Europe, on account of their condition amidst the snows and the cold of these higher latitudes, not only possess parks and gardens, but do not want even variety in the character of those in which they seek relaxation during their short summer season, in the very vicinity of their northern capital.

Tsarskoe Selo (the Royal Village) was early selected, on account of the favourable position of the ground which it occupies, for the erection of a palace and for planting gardens. Its gardens are now among the more

remarkable of any to be seen in Europe. They are situated upon slightly elevated ground, and contain two palaces. They are several miles in circumference; and they rival those of Versailles in their arrangement, beauty, and extent, as remarkably as the ornamental waters of Peterhoff rival those of the French royal retreat. A thorough examination of all that is of interest in this equally favoured promenade of the people of St. Petersburgh with that we have already visited, would require several days. I spent only a portion of a single day here, and shall but notice such objects within the gardens as chiefly attract the stranger and seem most characteristic of the Russian people.

I had not upon this occasion been able to procure a guide; and I set off alone, by the sole railway then in Russia, and alighted with many travellers, near the village of Tsarskoe Selo, at the foot of the rising ground upon which the palace and gardens are situated. We all passed through the village, which seemed to consist merely of a spare number of straggling houses; and upon entering the gate of the gardens, we were immediately in the midst of avenues of lofty green trees and shrubberies, that form a great contrast to the sombre firs at Peterhoff.

My first desire was to find the principal palace, under the impression that it would be in the centre of the grounds, and might form a point of departure that would enable a visitor conveniently to inspect the gardens before entering any of the edifices, and I doubted not that the rest of the party that passed the gates at the same time, would form the same plan. But as it happened that some of them turned one way and some

another, I knew not which alley to take, until, upon making enquiry of one of the gentlemen that entered with us, and the meaning of my question being tolerably well guessed, I found means to arrive at a point from which I obtained a distant peep through the trees, at one at least of the imperial edifices, towards which I now directed my steps.

Upon arriving at this palace, I observed that the doors were closed, and I saw no indication that it was inhabited either by its proper tenants or by attendants to show it; I now therefore bent my steps in the direction that seemed most frequented, in order to inspect the gardens at hazard. I wandered about for some time alone, amidst tall trees, shrubberies, and flower beds, and by lakes, of which one was studded with islands, and had a gay Turkish kiosk floating upon its bosom, and a Chinese tower or pagoda by its banks. It was impossible for one wandering alone in these grounds to feel that he was in that Russia which we can hardly disconnect in our ideas from frost and snow.

At length I came suddenly upon the more ancient of the two palaces in these gardens. Here, however, it happened that I had the good fortune to stumble upon a party which I had not seen before, either upon the journey or since my entrance into the grounds, consisting of several ladies and an English gentleman, who resided at Cronstadt, and whose acquaintance indeed I had already made since my arrival at St. Petersburgh; and I cheerfully accepted an offer which they made me to join them.

We now knocked at the door of this palace, and, gaining immediate admittance, commenced the inspection of what it contained that was most worthy of notice.

The apartments into which we were first introduced were small, compared with those usually seen in the palaces of the more southern continental nations; but they presented an air of comfort rarely seen out of England. The first, among the larger sort which we entered, had the floor beautifully inlaid with bouquets of choice flowers in mother of pearl; and many others that we passed through were hung with numerous paintings, and there was also a richly adorned banqueting-hall.

But there are two rooms, especially, to which this palace owes its chief interest; and, although they were closed for some purpose upon this day, and we were unable to inspect them, it is impossible to omit mentioning their contents. One of them is of curious, as well as historic, and the other, rather of sentimental interest. The first owes its attraction to the quantity of amber which adorns it, and the circumstance of all this being a present from Frederick the Great to the Empress Katherine. Whole groups of figures and the frames in which they are set, we were told, are composed of this rare material. The other derives its interest from having been the last room inhabited by the Emperor Alexander, whose memory is so much cherished that everything connected with his person or acts is preserved with perfect religious veneration. Every object which this chamber contains, is said still to remain, even to the writing materials upon the table, untouched since the emperor left the room to set out on the journey to the southern provinces from which he never returned.

This palace may be said to have two fronts. The view from the upper windows on one side embraces a

large portion of the gardens, with the trees of which are mingled pagodas and fantastic towers, forming altogether a rich and beautiful prospect. On the opposite side, one of the lakes above-mentioned, and on which several miniature vessels were at this time seen riding at anchor, is added to the same verdant and cheerful scene. A statue of Romanoff also adorns the proper front of this edifice.

We next visited the palace first mentioned, which is that now inhabited by the imperial family when at Tsarskoe Selo. We here passed through suites of rooms decorated with paintings, until we came to the empress's cabinet. This is a beautifully adorned chamber. Everything within it displays a chaste and elegant taste. There was here, as in the Winter Palace at the capital, a conservatory chiefly composed of the plants and flowers of the softer climes. There was a curiosity indeed in this way that we had not elsewhere seen. This was a movable screen, or partition, formed of ivy. The stems of the plants were set in a long trough filled with mould; and the leaves and branches, by entwining about a trellis frame which supported them, formed a verdant screen, as beautiful and ornamental as it was doubtless original in the design.

In a portion of the room, which appeared to be held sacred to devout offices, there was a little desk upon which a book of prayer was lying, and above which was hanging a picture of the Virgin, and beneath which was set a stool to kneel upon.

We next came to an apartment replete with the most affecting interest, as well as highly characteristic of the peculiar sentiment of the people, indeed of the

northern nations generally, which induces them to guard with religious care all that recalls the memory of the departed, whom they may have loved or venerated while living. It consists of a chamber kept sacred to the memory of the late Archduchess Alexandra, daughter of the reigning Emperor and Empress, who died in the flower of her age, almost as much regretted by the whole nation as by the members of the imperial family. This chamber was the bed-room of the archduchess. The part of the room where the bed stood, on which this estimable princess expired, has been parted off, and converted into a miniature chapel. The day-light is excluded from it, which allows the tapers that are continually burning to give the greater effect to the objects around. There is a painting representing the youthful princess ascending to heaven in the arms of an angel. And those who look upon the picture and listen, as it happened with us, to several traits in the character and life of the deceased lady, cannot fail to be touched with this type of the truth, nor to feel, and approve of, the sentiment here so movingly portrayed.

The untimely decease at all times of any one possessed of a high degree of excellence, the more excites our sorrow, as among the ways of Providence the most difficult for us to comprehend; but when superior excellence, with the peculiar charities which distinguish a Christian were possessed by the departed, and to these were added such station as to have insured the influence of example upon millions, while we mourn with those who more nearly feel their loss, our sorrow becomes mingled with a greater degree of resignation to all "the ills that flesh is heir to," and we feel more powerfully the

truth of the poet's expressive moral axiom, that "Whatever is, is right."

Those of the gentler sex of our party, as they looked upon the expressive picture, and the emblems of woe around, put their handkerchiefs to their eyes; and perhaps, any one of the sterner sex, and even a foreigner, (if there can be such, in any land, while we are engaged in contemplating the soothing image of the gentle, yet joyous, passage of one so lately partaking of the same nature with ourselves towards our final and common home,) if he were at such a time to do likewise, ought not to be ashamed.

After this we left the palace without caring to enquire if it contained anything else that might be worthy of especial notice.

In a further survey which we made of the gardens, we visited a little pavilion, built on the bank of one of the lakes, apart from the more frequented walks, and, upon the site, as we learned, where the late archduchess used to sit and feed the swans which are kept upon these undisturbed waters. The pavilion is open by the side of the water; and the roof was supported in front by rough posts of the silver birch unbarked. There were several rustic chairs within it, and one covered with red morocco, which we were told, the empress, who used to to sit here by her child while living, now occasionally came and sat on, with a book in her hand. A little portrait of the archduchess was hanging against the back of the pavilion.

While we sat by the lake, six majestic black or dark grey swans, with red bills and eyes, and several others purely white, issuing from beneath some branches

of trees that hung over the water, swam up to the steps of the pavilion, as if accustomed to be frequently fed there.

The last thing we visited in these gardens, was the tomb of the archduchess. It is in the midst of a cypress grove, in a retired part of the grounds. The monument which surmounts it, consists of a statue in white marble of the princess it commemorates, with the child in arms, of which she had just become the mother at her decease, and which died also. It is set on a pedestal of polished granite, and is executed with skill commensurate with the occasion. At the foot of the monument there are flower-beds set in troughs of black marble, and seats to accommodate those who come to visit the tomb.

After this we returned together to St. Petersburgh.

Before concluding this imperfect survey of the Russian capital and its vicinity, I must remark, that what I had the opportunity of seeing of the society here was not great, and, being chiefly among the foreign residents, could not afford subjects sufficiently characteristic of the people, to suggest many observations. Only a single conversation which I held with a native merchant of the first reputation at St. Petersburgh, and to whom I had brought an introductory letter, was remarkable. I observed to the gentleman, while we were talking of Peter the Great, and his prime work, St. Petersburgh, that when all the bearings were considered, I could not help feeling astonishment that that extraordinary prince should have founded the new capital of his empire in a position which appeared to have so many disadvantages.

To this the merchant replied: "You mistake, sir: St. Petersburgh is not our capital."

"I am well aware," I then said, "that Moscow is at least in some sense your capital."

"No, sir," then said the Russian, "neither is Moscow any more than St. Petersburgh our capital."

"Where in the world then is your capital, and what is its name?"

"Our capital," now said the merchant, with the confidence of an advancing general after victory, and preceding the information he was about to convey by a pause—"is, Constantinople!"

We may perhaps conclude from this remark, what was at least the impression at this time upon the minds of the commercial class of the Russian people.

An observation has been made above, concerning the peculiar tenacity with which our countrymen in all parts of Russia, maintain their nationality. They form a feature in the motley character of the population of St. Petersburgh, which is said to be not the least curious of the characteristic traits of this capital. I had however, no opportunity of mingling among them. Of several introductory letters which I brought with me, beside that to Mr. Booker, the greater part indeed were addressed to English merchants. But as everybody was busy at this season of the year, I did not receive that advantage from the acquaintance of these gentlemen, that under other circumstances I have every reason to believe I should have derived.

The only letter, that I brought with me, addressed to any Russian gentleman not engaged in commerce, was to the Prince Soltykoff, who was at Moscow at the time

of my arrival, and who did not return until I was on the point of departure for that city. From his highness, however, upon his arrival, I received the most kind offices that the time admitted, as well as a letter of introduction to the Baron Meynendoff at Moscow, which became of much service to me during my travels in the interior of the country. That I had not the opportunity of knowing the prince a little earlier, I the more regretted, as I lost the pleasure of the society of an accomplished Russian gentleman, and the advantage of conversing with a Persian traveller, and elegant contributor to the literature of his country. The prince is the author of two works published in the French language. One of these is entitled, "*Voyage en Perse*," at the court of which country the author sojourned for several months. This work has twenty plates from the prince's own drawings, illustrative of the manners of the Persians. The other is entitled, "*Voyage dans l'Inde*," in which country the author spent several months. This work has thirty-six plates from the prince's drawings, illustrative of the manners of the people in whom we have so deep an interest.

I must still in taking leave of St. Petersburg, make a few observations concerning the position of the town and the dangers to which some have believed it to be exposed.

The two principal disadvantages which the city of Peter the Great has encountered, and which it will continue more or less to labour under, are, the intensity of the cold of its climate in winter, and the low and swampy character of the country in which it has been placed. For six months in the year, its port cannot be entered, by reason of the ice, and it can never be supplied

with provisions for the consumption of its inhabitants at proportionate prices with those of cities whose neighbouring fields produce wine and oil, or even bread and cheese, like our own. Nature, it must be confessed, however, has bent her stern character before the labours of men and the arts of civilised life, more here than in any other land possessing a similar climate. But there are bounds beyond which the elements will not cede to enterprise, ambition, or caprice. The greatest indeed of the apparent obstacles to the city's progress, arising out of the low character of the country, has been in a wonderful manner overcome; for, incredible as it appears, all the splendid show of palaces, and the noble quays, and public and private edifices of the modern capital of Russia, are built upon piles sunk in the mere morass upon which the city stands; and there remains on this account nothing but the unproductive character of the land about the town to regret.

But in another respect the position of the town, taken in conjunction with the effects of the climate, has appeared to some to leave it exposed to dangers which threaten even its sudden and utter dissolution. There are occasional swelling of the waters of the bay and the Néva, caused by the winds on the one side, and the heavy rains on the other; and these are sometimes so great, that the whole town becomes inundated to the depth of from six to twelve feet above the level of the streets. Every provision has been made to negative as much as possible all the effects of this inconvenience. *Siaches*, or watch-towers, have been erected in all parts of the town, upon which watchmen are stationed, provided with the means of making signals by night and by day, of the rise of

the waters, inch by inch, when an inundation is threatened, which enables every one to retire to his house, and seek the upper stories, in time to avoid the consequences of being suddenly overtaken by the rush of the invading flood. The same watchmen, serve too, to give the earliest alarm of fire, which is of more frequent occurrence in every town of Russia than in any other towns in any part of the world, partly arising from the quantity of wood used, even in their brick and stone buildings, and partly owing to the method of warming their houses by stoves set in the mass of the building, and, yet more perhaps, from a certain carelessness habitual to the people.

In relation to the inundation, it is even said by some not wholly visionary alarmists, that the entire city, with all its edifices, from the palace of the sovereign to the meanest habitation, is yearly exposed to the danger of being swept from the very surface of the soil, without scarce leaving one stone upon another to record to future generations the glory of its short reign.

That such a catastrophe, indeed, is even possible, is sufficient to excite speculations; but that it is probable, as some of the inhabitants aver, and whose alarm has been echoed in a style of mixed pathos and humour by some foreign writers, I cannot believe, for reasons which I shall give, after stating the grounds upon which the terrors of the good people of this magnificent city are founded.

To produce, it is said, this great calamity, it is but necessary that two circumstances of occasional, and one of annual occurrence should happen at the same time. These are the rise of the waters only a few feet above the

base of the houses, a violent gale of wind from the westward, and the breaking up of the ice of the lake Ladoga and the river Néva. Any one who knows anything of the irresistible force of large masses of ice driven before the wind, could not indeed reflect without terror on the consequences to this city, should its edifices ever be placed by these inundations at the mercy of the fields of floating ice that may be driven before the westerly gale. Yet, those who have speculated upon the probability of this calamity, have not perhaps given sufficient weight to a circumstance which must go far to counterbalance these dreaded effects. It must be remembered, that the open bay can only be covered with floating ice, when the great lake above the capital, increased by the numerous rivers which at the time of the melting of the snow fall into it, is pouring out the superflux of its waters, covered with ice also, and with such force as must at least greatly check the onward course of the western waters and of the ice which they bear, though it should not at the same time check the rise of the inundation. Thus the chances of such a calamity seem too remote to be a just cause of dread to the population.

CHAPTER XIX.

JOURNEY FROM ST. PETERSBURGH TO MOSCOW.

Distance—Inconveniences of not knowing the language of the country—Description of a Russian diligence—Companion—Vain attempt to converse—Triumphal arch—Desolate plain—Road—Waste of country—One village—Excellent tea—Samovar—Disagreeable companions—Refreshing effects of good tea—Midnight scene—Ancient republic of Novgorod—Hopes of relief—Change of companion—Polite stranger—River Volkhoy—Aspect of the country—Valdai hills—Bad construction of the diligence—Advantages of having travelled in America—Torjok—Industry of Torjok—Sole incident of the journey worthy of notice—Peasants in distress—Generosity of my companion—Raptures of the peasants—Arrive at Twer—Advantage of fires—Cause of present importance of Twer—Arrival at Moscow.

On the 16th of July of the old style, and the 28th of the new, I left St. Petersburgh for Moscow, by the diligence, for there was then no other public conveyance. The distance between the ancient and modern capital of Russia is 728 versts; and the verst being a little more than three-quarters of an English mile, the journey may be considered to be about 530 miles, which in 1847 was not to be accomplished in less than three days and three nights.

As I had not at this time had an opportunity of acquiring more than a few words of the Russian language, I was anxious to obtain a companion, if possible, of previous acquaintance, to travel with; but not being able to gain any tidings of any one at the time about to make

the same journey, I engaged my place, in leaving the results to fortune, whose spite and whose favours, upon similar occasions, I thought I had about equally experienced. Thus, I had no right to complain, upon finding on my arrival at the office of the diligence at the hour of departure, that my sole companion was to be a native merchant, whose long beard and flowing caftan proclaimed equally his profession and the certainty of his ignorance of any tongue but his own. And I had no hope, on account of the limited space in the part of the vehicle in which I had taken my place, of any amelioration of my condition as we proceeded.

The Russian diligence, though it resembles the French, is far less convenient in its construction, and carries fewer passengers. It has the *coupé* of the French in front, but in place of the *intérieur*, it has another *coupé*, with the sashes, necessarily, at the side only, and it has a *rotonde* not materially differing from that of the French. The *coupés*, however, carry but two passengers in each; and I had taken my place in the second of these. Thus I was to be shut up with a single companion, with whom, it was more than probable, I should not exchange so much as a syllable for three days and three nights. However, when I reflected that the case was probably as hard for the native merchant as for myself, this seemed a kind of consolation; and, as soon as the carpet bag which contained the whole of my effects was weighed, and, I remember well, extravagantly paid for, I leaped into my den of solitude, just as we plunged into a cold stream, hoping that, the first shock over, the rest may be endurrable: and before the diligence was a verst upon its way, I forgot my disappointment, took out my vocabulary,

and determined at least to try whether some intelligible discourse might not be possible between my new companion and myself. My efforts, however, were in vain; and I could get no other answer to some questions which I attempted to put, than the words *Nay razamayiou* (I do not understand you), which were nearly the first that I heard of the Russian tongue, and will probably be the last that I shall forget; so, shutting up my book in despair, I contented myself with observing what the route presented, as we proceeded on our rapid way.

At one or two versts from the barrier of the town, we passed a triumphal arch erected by the present Emperor, in honour of his brother Alexander, and decorated with the symbols of victory. After this, a wild and desolate plain opened before our view, only here and there relieved by a few clusters of fir trees, which were rarely seen near the road.

Nothing, perhaps, in a traveller's experience can present a greater contrast than the scenes we were leaving and those that were now before us,—between the interior of the Russian capital, and the gloomy morass by which the showy city is nearly surrounded.

The road is very broad, and is well macadamised. For about ten versts there is a kind of double road, besides a broad space constantly enclosed within rude pole fences on either side. The second road is, however, expressly for droves of cattle that are brought to St. Petersburgh, and is intended to prevent the inconveniences that might arise from the horses and oxen keeping the same track; and the enclosed slips of land within the fences, are kept to afford grass to feed the cattle upon by the way. Such, however, was the dreariness of the first part of

the journey, that even one or two hay-cocks, which was all that were to be seen, afforded an agreeable relief to the eye as we passed by them.

Up to the first relay, which was at a mere station-house, at thirty versts from the capital, we had passed only one village, of which the appearance—for it consisted of wood houses, set apart at regular intervals, and few of them painted—was not well calculated to give a stranger a favourable impression of the comfort or elegance he might expect to find in the interior of the country.

While the horses were changing, the travellers entered the station inn; and, as I found *tchy* seemed here to be the general call, I guessed from the resemblance of the sound, to that of our term for the Chinese beverage, that this was tea; I therefore called for *tchy* also; and upon this occasion I was so encouragingly understood, as to entertain hopes that not only other innkeepers, but also some one, at least, among my fellow sippers of the refreshing beverage, that had their seats in other parts of the diligence, might be able to understand me on occasions of greater necessity than the present.

There was no general table at the inn, and the guests seemed to divide themselves into two parties. Some, who were probably distrustful concerning the quality of the tea they might get on the road, had brought a supply with them; and these called for the *samovar*, or kind of urn, and placed themselves, together, at one of the tables, while the rest sat at another table, or walked and talked as they sipped, and as their humour disposed them. Dulness, however, was the

most remarkable feature in the character of our common intercourse at this first meal that we took together; and, after I had regarded attentively the physiognomy of every one present, and considered the expression of every countenance, I could not perceive a hook to hang a hope upon, that a spark of sympathy towards foreigners had ever quickened the spirit, or a syllable of any foreign accent ever mellowed the tongue of any one of the whole party; and I retired before any of the rest, to resume my gloomy seat in our moving den of silence, for the night.

The tea that is drunk in all parts of Russia, is universally declared to be superior to any we get in England. Without discussing this question at present, I may at least say, that I never tasted any at home, that was in my judgment, equal either in flavour, or in its truly refreshing qualities, to that which we now drank; such indeed was its effects, that I felt as much exhilarated upon entering the diligence, as I could have been had I exchanged the intolerable boor, as I perhaps unjustly however thought the good man beside me, for some entertaining companion.

The night was serene and beautiful, and I was not disposed to sleep. At one moment, about midnight, when a thin vapour cast upon the plain around us an equal shade, through which objects at a distance appeared as they are seen during a partial eclipse, I was so struck with the scene, that I was unable to avoid turning to the Russian, and uttering one of those phrases by which we involuntarily express the agreeable sensations with which novelty, in the aspect of nature especially, never fails to impress us. But the same

Nay razamayiou as before, roused me from my dream of having a friend by my side, with whom it was possible to have some intelligible intercourse. But, towards morning, I happily fell asleep; and I did not awake until we stopped at nine o'clock to breakfast, at the Royal Station hotel at Novgorod.

I had been desirous, while at St. Petersburgh, of seeing all that is still standing of this once famous but now decayed city; but, owing partly to the number of travellers passing between the ancient and modern capital, which rendered it necessary to secure a place several days before that of departure, and partly owing to the rigour of the Russian regulations, I was not able to do so without much inconvenience; and all we saw of the remains of this celebrated ancient seat of government, of a commercial and wealthy republic, was a glimpse at its ruined fortress, with some domes of the churches of some convents which it still possesses.

We had a very good breakfast; but all the passengers seemed weary with the night's travelling, and it was as dull as our supper of the preceding evening. I made no more attempts to converse with any one; but as quickly as possible after partaking of the good viands and tea, re-entered the diligence, without a hope of either hearing any more the sound of my own voice, or comprehending any sound that I might hear of another's until our arrival at Moscow: unless, indeed, it should be the word which is, or ought to be, here, and its equivalents elsewhere, among the first that a traveller without a knowledge of the language of the people among whom he may travel should acquire, *skolko* (how much), and the reply, with the number of the roubles or

other coin to be paid, which, from one to a hundred, it is my opinion ought to be the next words acquired by every one.

But while I sat in the diligence, waiting for our departure, and after the postilion had mounted and seemed only to be detained by the absence of my companion, who had not yet descended from the breakfast room, a private carriage drove up, and a gentleman, shorn of his beard and whiskers, and wearing a brave pair of mustachios that proclaimed the noble, at least, of some grade or other, and therefore, one doubtless acquainted with some tongue of which I was not ignorant, jumped out and ran quickly into the hotel. My hopes of a coming amelioration in my condition were now great. There could not be any other reason for this gentleman's haste, than his fear of losing the place, which I persuaded myself he had taken in our diligence. The minutes passed, and still the postilion did not crack his whip, and my ancient companion did not make his appearance. But after a little more suspense, the newly-arrived gentleman reappeared, ran to the door of the diligence, and, bursting it open, jumped in; and, as soon as he made his signal to the postilion of his being seated, the whip quickly cracked, and we were soon once more at full speed upon our steady way.

I should have been glad, upon this occasion, to be the first to speak; but my new companion, whose haste upon entering the diligence had equally prevented his addressing me, and my greeting his arrival, as soon as the vehicle was in motion, turned to me, and in a tone of voice that seemed to apologise for his seeming negligence, said, with hesitation:—

"*Est-ce que monsieur est étranger?*"

To which I replied in the same language in which he had addressed me—"And, unfortunately, unacquainted with the tongue of the land."

"Consider me then at your disposition," said the Russian; and, as we began to converse, the gloom of the journey soon dispersed, and I now found the way the more agreeable, for the contrast which it afforded with the unpleasantness of its past stages.

It would not have been the first journey of equal length that I have made alone, and almost entirely unacquainted with the language of the country in which I was travelling, had no change in the passengers taken place before our arrival at Moscow; but, had I been condemned, for the entire journey, to the society of the native merchant, and of none other, it would certainly have been the most disagreeable. Any one who has not been placed in a similar position, may imagine himself deaf and dumb, and yet not conceive all the inconveniences attending such a situation.

Immediately after leaving Novgorod, we passed the river Volkhoy, one of the most important streams in Russia, on account of its connecting the lake Ilmen with the Ladoga, and thus forming an important link in the grand chain of inland waters by which the rivers Volga and Néva, and the Caspian and the Baltic seas are united.

The way during the whole of this day's journey presented the same scenery which we had hitherto observed, save that a few finer groups of forest trees now appeared at shorter intervals, and a few more enclosed and cultivated fields, with here and there a

farm-house at a greater or less distance from the road.

The Valdai hills of this vicinity, which are the sole range of lands raised above the plains in the interior of Russia, save those which form the eastern and western boundaries of the country, though they afford equally the sources from which flow the great rivers which fall into the White Sea, the Baltic, and the Caspian, are but inconsiderable elevations, exhibiting but little cultivation amidst much barren land, and nothing of the picturesque to attract the least interest. We arrived at Valdai about midnight, but made no stay here.

We slept badly during the early part of the night, on account of the form of the *coupé*. The contriver of the diligence seemed to have studied chiefly the convenience of those who like to read upon a journey, for he had caused a desk to be fixed, projecting from the partition in front of us, in a manner that any one might conveniently place his book here and read at his ease, while he had left the vehicle without one of the most essential provisions for comfort—a sufficient space for the legs. Those of my companion, too, were by no means of the shortest, and my own were too long to admit of my enduring patiently a second night within the limited space to which we were confined; and we both began before the time of repose was far advanced, to be greatly inconvenienced. Recalling to mind, however, some droll scenes I had witnessed in some country churches in America, in which appeared certainly an excellent means of easing the legs of what they sometimes suffer, either from being cramped for want of room, or from being too long a time below the rest of the body,

or too much heated by confinement, I proposed to the Russian that we should imitate what I had seen, and turn ourselves as nearly as possible topsy turvy, at the same time thrusting as much of our legs as possible out of the windows; and this proposition being cheerfully acceded to, with the hope that accompanies all new suggestions for remedies against any evil, now, by the placing ourselves in this position, we contrived to sleep in tolerable comfort till the morning of the second day, when we arrived at Torjok.

Torjok occupies a picturesque position upon the right bank of the river Tvertza, and contains about 14,000 inhabitants. Its streets are broad, and the town covers as large a space of ground as one of our towns of three or four times its population. It is known at St. Petersburgh and Moscow, more especially for its peculiar industry, which is chiefly employed in the manufacture of embroidered boots and shoes, and articles suitable to the well-furnished boudoir, or such as are most esteemed by those who cherish all that remains to mark the eastern character of a fair portion of the population of the country.

Almost the sole incident of this whole journey that is worthy notice, occurred at a village at which we breakfasted shortly after leaving Torjok. As we alighted from the diligence, we heard the loud lamentations of some one in distress, and which we presently found to proceed from a peasant woman who was walking to and fro before the inn at which we had drawn up. A very few people were present, but all the passengers from the diligence, as they alighted, approached the poor woman to learn the cause of her distress. Several asked her

the question: but she took no notice of them, and continued marching backward and forward, and uttering the same bitter lamentations. She was more neatly dressed than women of her class generally, and I could not imagine that grief so lively could proceed from anything but the loss of a child, strayed away, or killed by some accident. Yet this supposition seemed to be contradicted by the apparent indifference of the persons present, who must at least have known this, if it had been the case, and could hardly have remained passive spectators of so much sorrow, which, in one at least of these suppositions, might possibly have been relieved by a little activity on their part, and in the other case, soothed by some kind action.

But while all the rest of us were only conjecturing what the cause of the poor woman's distress might be, my companion, who seemed to take the most lively interest of all the travellers in the matter, was making inquiries of an old man who appeared to share in some degree the grief of the poor woman, and the cause of their distress was now explained.

The old man informed my fellow-traveller, that he and the poor woman were man and wife, and serfs living upon an estate in the vicinity, and that they had been sent by their liege lord, whose particular confidence they enjoyed, to make some purchases at this village, and that they had just discovered, that upon the road they had lost the money they brought for the purchase, amounting to three silver roubles (about ten shillings).

For the present, we all ascended to a room upon the first floor to take our breakfast; and my companion now took an opportunity to make inquiry of the landlord of

the inn, whether the parties were known to be honest people; and upon receiving a satisfactory answer upon this score, he descended and presented the distressed pair with the sum they had lost. The rest of us remained, however, ignorant of the act of charity thus performed, until we came out of the house to remount the diligence, when the old man rushed out from the assemblage of idlers that were now closely gathered about the parties, threw himself upon the ground, and kissed the feet of the donor of the three roubles. Upon this, the whole matter was explained to me by an officer, who had breakfasted with us, but who was not of our party, after he had made inquiries concerning all that had passed. The same gentleman informed me, also, that as soon as he had heard that the peasants were honest people, he had proposed a subscription among us to relieve them, but which my companion had anticipated in the manner related.

Early upon the third night after our departure from St. Petersburgh, we passed through the city of Twer, which is the largest of the towns between the ancient and modern capitals of Russia. We made no longer stay here than was necessary to change horses; and we saw no more of the town by the dim light than was sufficient to observe that its streets were spacious and contained many fine stone buildings, that its churches were numerous, and that some of its streets were adorned with avenues of noble lime trees. Twer has the advantage of having suffered by fire, as it may be truly said of all ancient towns that have been a prey to the flames, when their position has been such as to enable them to recover from the shock. It was nearly destroyed by the

devouring element in 1763, but has been long since restored. It owes its importance, at the present day, chiefly to its being at the head of the navigation of the largest of the rivers of Europe, the mighty Volga, and as the point at which the Vyshni Volstchok canal, which completes the great chain of inland waters, meets that great river, and thus effectively unites the seas, rivers, and lakes, as before-mentioned, by which the merchandise from the distant East reaches St. Petersburgh and the ocean itself. Its inhabitants are for the most part engaged directly or indirectly in the transport of merchandise, by the rivers and by this canal; and its population is considered to amount to 20,000 souls.

On the following day, at about three o'clock in the afternoon, we obtained an indistinct view of the spires and domes within the walls of Moscow, and in another half-hour we entered the ancient capital of the Russian Empire.

CHAPTER XX.

MOSCOW.

Two capitals of Russia—Comparison between them—The Kremlin—Different from ordinary citadels of fortified towns—Palaces—Depository of precious articles—Churches—Kaitai Gorod—Spass Varota (Holy Gate)—Picture—Legend—Ceremonies—Holy Ground—Views from the terrace within the fortress—Tower of Ivan Veliki (John the Great)—View from the tower—Churches—Towers—Walls—Gardens—Plains—View beyond the outer walls—Convents of Donskoi and Devitchei—View of the River Moskva—Russian bells—Want of our chimes—The sovereign of bells—Dimensions—Place of the Senate—Regalia—Crowns—Thrones—Arsenal—Garden of the Kremlin.

It has been said, and no doubt very justly, that since the foundation of St. Petersburgh, the world has for the first time seen any nation really possessing two co-existent flourishing capitals; for not even the will of Peter the Great, if he did indeed intend in every sense to transfer the capital of his empire from the banks of the Moskva to those of the Néva, nor the more constant residence of the Russian sovereigns in the new capital, nor the erasure of Moscow for a time from the list of the existing cities of the world, has been able to degrade the ancient capital from its metropolitan character, and reduce it to the rank of a provincial town. Nevertheless, if we compare these capitals with each other, we find them in several respects extremely dissimilar. If we regard chiefly their palaces, their exhibitions of the productions of art, their rivers and canals, their commercial streets

and public places, and such of their institutions as spring from, or flourish by, the patronage of the court, we must acknowledge the modern capital to be the leading and more attractive city. But if, on the other hand, we consider their position in a geographical, political, or even military point of view, we shall find Moscow to have the highest claims to preeminence. Every one must at least feel greater interest in the ancient capital, as the depository of whatever time and the most remarkable historical events have rendered sacred, in that city whose history itself is romance, and whose Kremlin, which time and the most devastating wars have not been able to overthrow, is the monument upon which are inscribed all the memorable events, from the first independent Russian sovereignty, through all the vicissitudes of a growing empire, down to the final subjection of the Tartars, and the undisputed reign of the first Czars.

Thus, those who attempt to compare these two cities, are comparing things that are not of a nature to be put in comparison with each other. Each of them has its especial excellence, and each may be regarded as the superior or as the inferior, according to our estimation of the points in which they excel, or to the light in which we may happen to view them. Leaving it then to the Russians to decide which of their two capitals ought to be considered the first in rank, or the most worthy of their veneration, we will enter the famed Kremlin, ascend its towers, and take a general glance over what the wide prospect exhibits, without confining our regards to the scene as it is presented to the mere organ of vision. After this, our attention may be directed with more freedom to such features as the ancient capital of this

consolidated Empire present, which are purely characteristic of the Russian people in the eye of a stranger, and bear the nearest relation to the proper subjects of this narrative.

The Kremlin, or citadel of Moscow, stands in the very centre of the city, as defined by its walls and by the steep banks of the Moskva river. It differs however from the ordinary citadel of fortified towns, in being not only the chief tower of physical strength, but in likewise enclosing the palaces, ancient and modern, of the sovereigns of the country, and the chief edifices in which are conserved as well the annals as the relics of all that is sacred in the religious, political, and social history of the Empire.

Everything in the Kremlin, save indeed, some inconsiderable portion of its walls destroyed upon the exploding of the French magazines on the retreat of Napoleon, and long since repaired, remains such as it existed during the struggles of the Russians and the Tartars for the dominion of the territory which now comprises the more eastern portion of the Russian Empire in Europe.

On my first visit to this remarkable fortress, I was accompanied by Mr. Marshal, with whom I had seen a part of St. Petersburgh. On our way thither, we passed through the gate of a turreted wall which encloses some of the most populous part of the town, called the *Kaitai Gorod*, which adjoins the Kremlin on the north-east. After crossing a wide open space within the circumference of this wall, and upon which the market is held, we had immediately before us, a portion of the lofty walls of the Kremlin, beneath one of the towers of which is

the gate known by the appellation of the *Spass Varota*, or Holy Gate, at which we were to enter.

Some traditional tales concerning this gate, and the veneration in which its massive arch is held, are highly characteristic of the manners and mode of thinking of the Russian people. There is not, however, as far as we could make out, either from books or enquiries among those who repeat the traditions now extant, any connected story concerning it. A picture of the Saviour hangs in front of the arch, with a lamp burning day and night before it; and the traditions record chiefly the miracles by which the Tartars, at different periods during the wars in which they laid waste the neighbouring country, were checked in their career of conquest and prevented entering the fortress.

We stood, however, and listened with interest to all our guide had to tell us, concerning the wars between the Russians and Tartars, which, through a long period of history, wear the air of romance, until we became wrapt in a pleasing dream of "times long passed." But the kind of veneration that we were quite willing to feel for the Holy Gate, was presently negatived by a story which our informant added to his better tales, concerning an alleged fruitless attempt of the French to destroy this gate, at the time of their occupation of Moscow. This was a tale of times too near our own to raise the interest which we are more willing to take in a miracle of the middle age.

As we approached the gate, we were warned that it was necessary to doff our hats, before treading upon the ground beneath the archway. With the Russians, this is of course done as a voluntary tribute of respect, for

the sacredness of this site of so many miracles. From the sovereign to his meanest subject, every one uncovers before passing the gate; and a sentinel stands at the entrance, who reminds those among the people who may forget their good manners, of the ground upon which they tread, and to enforce this mark of respect from any one who should refuse to follow the pious custom of the people. But the sacredness of the Kremlin, in the eyes of all the Russians, is not confined to the *Spass Varota*, though this gate is peculiarly holy, on account of its being the site of a greater number of the favours of Heaven than the rest of the fortress. Everything, indeed, connected with this tower of strength during the dawn of Russian nationality, is regarded as sacred. Every edifice which adorns it, and every monument, stands here upon holy ground.

We were diverted from immediately passing the Holy Gate by seeing several persons standing or kneeling, and crossing themselves, as in the act of prayer, with their faces turned towards the gate, and their eyes fixed upon the picture in front of the arch. We enquired whether any particular sin, or any particular day, might have drawn these worshippers here; but our guide answered, "The Russians pray everywhere and on all occasions: these are only passers-by like ourselves."

After passing the gate with due respect to its supposed sanctity, we came almost immediately upon an open space, where we had in front of us a fine show of ancient palaces, and on our right some modern buildings mingled with the remains of more ancient, and upon our left an open view, such as we were by no means prepared to find within a citadel in the centre of a populous city, and

where nothing had indicated that we were upon elevated ground.

As we now looked in the direction where no buildings obstructed the distant view, it appeared as if the fortress was here without walls, until we advanced towards the brink of a terrace, from which the south wall of the Kremlin is seen beneath a sloping hill, with its regular towers and turrets, just as if it were so placed to leave the view of the country open for the gratification of the citizens, who, from the generally level character of their country, have not often an occasion to gratify a taste for perspective and the picturesque, in which, after what we have seen in the modern capital and its vicinity, we may certainly say they are not wanting.

We first came to the highest edifice within the walls, which is a venerable and stately monument of antiquity called the *Ivan Veliki*, or John the Great. By a winding stone staircase, we attained the summit of this tower. The day was fine, and it appeared as if nothing could exceed the beauty and magnificence of the prospect that was now presented to us, with all the objects of nature and of art which it embraces, both far and near.

In order to arrive at some idea of this gratifying spectacle, we will regard both the nearer objects around and those which present themselves to the eye of the observer beyond the immediate vicinity of the Kremlin and the city.

The high walls of the fortress, with their turrets and towers, were now seen beneath us, forming a triangular figure, of which every side is almost a verst in length. One of the sides is by the river Moskva, and faces the south. The two remaining, nearly face, severally, the

north-west and north-east. Within the compass of this narrow space are crowded all that is most precious, interesting, and sacred in the eyes of the Russians, both in a religious and historical point of view, within the empire. Here are to be found the ancient and modern churches and palaces, and the several public buildings that belong to a capital city. Many of the churches are surmounted by fantastically painted domes and gilded cupolas, which, as we contemplated them from our elevation, reflected the dazzling rays of the sun, and gave everything the air of romance such as well suited with the legends to which we had just been listening. Among the more remarkable of the edifices were pointed out to us the cathedral in which the Czars were crowned, and in which the Emperors continue to receive the symbols of authority, and the church in which rest the remains of the sovereigns of Russia who filled the throne before the foundation of St. Petersburgh, with those of the ancient patriarchs; the churches also of the Archangel Michael, and of the Annunciation, and several others erected by the reigning sovereign; and likewise one or two convents, an ancient Imperial Palace, and a palace now erecting. There are, however, within the walls of the Kremlin many other public edifices, amounting, in the whole, to about a hundred.

When we thought we had sufficiently gratified our curiosity concerning the chief objects of interest beneath us, our eyes were turned towards the more distant part of the city, and to the wide prospect presented on all sides around. Upon the side towards the south, beyond the *stobades*, or suburbs, are seen the distant outer walls of the town, within which appear the walled convents of

Donskoi and Devitchei, which, with their accompanying buildings, seem like two citadels or miniature fortified towns. Beyond this the Moskva is seen at intervals of its serpentine course, as it approaches the city from the south-east, and, after sweeping the walls of the Kremlin, pursuing its tranquil way towards the south-west, until it is lost sight of amidst the verdant elevations of the plain which alternately bound its right and left banks at all points within the compass of the view.

From the opposite side of the tower, the prospect is equally varied, and comprises more of the town. Immediately beneath us, upon the side of the north-west, appeared the gardens of the Kremlin, skirting the wall without; and beneath the wall, upon the side of the north-east, appeared the *Kaitai Gorod.* Beyond these were seen the green and white buildings of the most populous portion of the town, with many gardens, and a double line of boulevards, the rows of the green trees of which twice encircle this part of the town at different distances from the river. Beyond the outer boulevard appeared, everywhere, the same green plains, relieved by the line of the outer wall, and spotted at intervals with public edifices and convents; while here and there are seen small lakes, the chief of which empties itself into a narrow stream, called the Jaousa river, which falls into the Moskva, within the city, above the Kremlin.

Before we descended from the tower, we entered the belfry which it supports. It is strange that, in Russia, where the bell seems to have been in use before the introduction of Christianity into the country, and, as it is possible, for many ages before even the Christian era, not the smallest notion should have yet entered the

heads of the clergy or the people, that any harmony might be produced by this instrument, upon which they eternally strike the most discordant sounds imaginable.

These bells indeed seemed to us to be admirably suited and arranged for our harmonious chimes and peals. We counted above three dozen, all placed in tiers, and of which there did not seem to be two of the same size; and these should certainly be enough to produce more than every variation of sound that could be required. The largest was of such dimensions that the united strength of three men was necessary to strike the hammer against its side. We caused the dull guardian of the tower, who conducted us, to be told, but without the hope that our hint would prove seed sown on good ground, that, seeing how amply he was furnished with bells, he would do well to petition the Emperor to send his brave troop of bell-strikers to England to learn our church chimes. This would certainly be the means of converting Moscow, which has more temples of Christian worship within it than any other city of the same amount of population in any country, into the most musical capital in the world.

I do not believe, however, that bells are anywhere made to ring peals, except in the British Isles. At Malta, which might be appropriately called the isle of bells, from the number it possesses, and the constancy with which they ring, though the island has been so long a British possession, strangers are still shocked, and invalids that visit the island for their health still worried to death by the continual harsh and clashing sounds of these real instruments of their torture; and yet there is no reform. The subjects of Queen Victoria must have a

foreign priest's consent to their being left to enjoy tranquillity. Fortunately, for those of the Czar, they have only their own sovereign to whom to appeal, against any such disturbers of public comfort, should they chance to appear.

A curiosity about bells, roused by the numerous concourse that were here gathered, led us, after our descent from the tower, next to visit the famous sovereign of all the tribe, which has been heard of in all lands, and which now lies shorn of his power to produce sound, very near the foot of the great tower. We had already seen this real curiosity from a little distance; but it was not until we were by the side of it that we were sensible of its magnitude. This enormous bell is standing a foot or two buried in the ground, and defaced by having a great piece broken from its side. We did not ourselves ascertain its exact measurement. But feet and inches serve to give but a faint idea of any object that is not such as we have daily to apply to some useful or other purpose. Its height, however, is said, in some accounts, to exceed 23 feet, and its weight is calculated to be about 160 tons English. The thickness of the metal, which we measured where it was broken, was 19 inches.

The proper history of this bell is involved in a little obscurity. It is said, however, that during its sovereign reign unbroken, it hung near the summit of a high tower, and this being burned down, that it was broken in the fall. It was cast in the reign of the Empress Anne.

We next came to the place of the senate, formed by the senate-house, the arsenal, and the palace of arms. Upon this are displayed an immense number of cannon

of every calibre, the spoils of nations with which Russia has been on several occasions at war.

After amusing ourselves for some time with comparing the different state of the arts among the several ancient and modern enemies of Russia, displayed in these instruments of destruction, we entered the palace of arms. Our interest was here chiefly turned to the regalia which it contains, and in which are preserved many relics of antiquity, and objects of great value. We saw among these a number of crowns and sceptres of ancient kingdoms and states now forming a part of the Russian empire, all tastefully arranged, placed upon separate tripods, and set, under glass cases, on velvet cushions embroidered with gold. There were also several thrones of the Czars, of costly workmanship, and of the different periods in the history of the Empire. The most ancient of these is cut out of a solid mass of wood; but it is so finely plated and gilded that it has the appearance of being of pure gold. There is another entirely of ivory. And one is said to be of solid silver.

The throne of Peter the Great is also here. This remarkable relic abundantly exhibits the indifference of a mind occupied with the highest pursuits in which men are able to engage, to the mere pomp and circumstance of sovereign power. It is not equal in design or in workmanship to the rudest samples of the useful productions by Peter's own hand preserved in the museums of St. Petersburgh. The thrones which we saw of the Emperors since Peter the Great, are finely constructed, and well accord with the taste and splendour of the later age in Russia.

In one of the halls of this building is shown the litter

upon which Charles XII. was borne off the field after the battle of Pultava. In another, is shown a piece of workmanship, curious in itself, but much more so from the proof it affords, how far the imagination of a vigorous genius may surpass what is possible to accomplish. This is, a most exquisite and highly wrought model of a palace conceived by the Empress Katherine, and which was to have been so vast as to cover the whole of the Kremlin, except the sites of the churches, which are in Russia, even though the edifices which stood on them should be destroyed, never profaned, as it would be deemed, by the erection of any other. All the rest of the buildings were nevertheless to have been destoyed, to give reality and place to this creation of Katherine's imagination. Neither the work of destruction, nor of erection, however, went beyond the Empress's dream, and the design and model.

Among these relics of a past age, is the great bell of the ancient Novgorod, which, in dimensions, is only inferior to the former sovereign of discord at the foot of the tower of *Ivan Veliki*. It proves at least, how ancient and universal was the taste of the Russians for noise. Were these two grand specimens of human art hung up and beaten at the same time, with wonted Russian force, the very relics of the saints within the chapels of the Kremlin might scarce repose undisturbed.

We found nothing uncommon in the arsenal. Into the senate-house we did not gain admittance. After this we visited several of the churches and other edifices of the Kremlin, which had been pointed out to us from the tower, but which it will suffice to mention in the further

more general notice to be given of the public edifices of this capital.

The gardens which skirt the north-west wall of the Kremlin, are prettily laid out, in what is upon most parts of the continent called the English style, in opposition to the formal manner of arranging pleasure grounds, so prevalent some time since in Germany and France, but now almost entirely superseded, under the instruction of English gardeners, by at least a more natural style.

At the hot season, at which we were at Moscow, the walks of this garden were at mid-day as silent as a lone wood; but no sooner was the heat of the day succeeded by the refreshing evening air, than the citizens from the vicinity—for the boulevards are more generally the resort of the fashionable world—assemble here; and when the stranger is mingled among them, and withdrawn from the street scenes of Moscow, he will observe little difference between the company around him, and that which he may see upon the public walks in any large German town.

CHAPTER XXI.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE MOSCOVITES.

St. Nicholas' Gate—Chapel—Much frequented—Interior scenes—Penitents—Violent devotion—Compared to Petruchio's manner of making love—Numbers of Chapels—Scorn of the Moscovites of the inhabitants of St. Petersburgh—Signs of reverence passing the churches—Appearances of zeal—Strange character of their zeal—Apparent inconsistency—Proofs of the existence of a tolerant spirit amidst superstition and zeal—Other street scenes—Inebriety—Drunkards of different countries compared—Character of Russian drunkenness—Mixture of devotion and drunkenness.

I SHALL now notice one or two such characteristics of the people of the ancient capital of the Czars, and other matters, as come accidentally under the observation of travellers.

Besides the passage by the holy, or most holy, gate above mentioned, there is another sacred entrance to the Kremlin, by the St. Nicholas' gate. Above the arch here hangs a picture of the saint to which the gate is dedicated, and by means of which miracles are said to have been wrought, enough to give a sanctity to this entrance, little inferior to that of the *Spass Varota.*

About thirty or forty yards from the St. Nicholas' gate, and immediately facing it, directly in the high way. stands a little open chapel, which is much resorted to by penitents, whose sins, whether of any particular kind or not we could not learn, my frequent companion and

myself often stood to see washed away in a manner which at least carried with it a degree of novelty we thought worthy of remarking.

Without a knowledge either of the modern language of Russia or of the Sclavonic, it is in vain to attempt to discover what here transpires. We were able to observe only what appeared to the eye. We never passed by the little chapel, without seeing two or three apparently devout persons, kneeling upon the steps which led to it, and several crossing themselves and making their genuflexions and bowings within. Once we entered to examine more nearly the visible objects of the excess of zeal which we seemed to witness. The entrance was crowded with pictures and illuminated with hundreds of tapers; and a priest was performing his sacred offices at the right side of the altar. In one hand he held his breviary, from which he was reading, and in the other the end of a scarf, of which the folds concealed the head and shoulders of some penitent kneeling. Several persons were here also performing the outward signs of worship of the church, of bowings and crossings accompanied by rapid motion of the lips and swinging of the arms. But there was one very ill-looking fellow going through his part with a seeming zeal, that if his style of performing his religious exercises were to be rightly termed, it would be called the violent devout. The man's manner, whatever may have been the purport of his petition, put me in mind—for we cannot always control our thoughts—of Petruchio's mode of winning his mistress, and at the same time of a sermon that I once, quite unconscious of its contents beforehand, read aloud, at the request of a captain of a vessel, for the

edification of his crew at sea, which, among many novelties that it contained, after dwelling upon the dangers to which our indifference concerning the future exposed us, recommended that we should, like valiant soldiers, march up to the very walls of the new Jerusalem, and, confident of victory, plant the ladders of faith, and take heaven by storm.

The penitent that had been kneeling, rose from his humble position, about five minutes after we entered, and the violent devotee knelt in his place, and was covered with the scarf, in his turn; and it seemed to us, that by much praying and laying on of hands on the part of the priest, he received the same absolution or benediction which appeared to have been bestowed upon the other.

Moscow, in truth, is full of chapels of one kind and another, which are frequented on all days and at all hours; so that it is no wonder that this ancient capital, even in the entire, and not the Kremlin alone, is considered by the Russians as altogether holy. Were a man to go about his daily business here, and trouble himself as little about the churches, as he passed them by, as the people of St. Petersburgh seem to do, he would be as unpardonable in the eyes of the Moscovites (who look upon the coolness of their fellow countrymen of the modern capital as mere corruption of manners learned from the foreigners resident in that city), and almost as bad, as a heretic.

So much, indeed, is the supposed influence of foreigners over the people of St. Petersburgh contemned by even the Russians generally, and not unfrequently by men of a class among whom we should least expect to find such feelings, when we remember the origin of their country's

progress, and know the course of their instruction, that were it not for the residence and countenance of the Court which St. Petersburgh enjoys, a wild man from the Siberian deserts would be more respected by the greater part of the inhabitants of the interior of the country, than a native Russian from that supposed contaminated capital. Nevertheless, this uncharitable feeling is only indulged against those whom it is thought should be purely Russian.

Everything is full of religion in some form or other in Moscow. Even in the most ordinary street scenes, you have continually before your eyes the acts of reverence or worship paid by the people to some symbol of their faith that they pass by. Every Moscovite uncontaminated or unchanged by his intercourse with foreigners, doffs his hat and crosses himself before every church, cathedral, chapel, altar, or picture of any saint which he passes, and makes some additional sign of reverence, according to the degree of his zeal, or the amount of respect which he entertains for the particular saint to which the church or altar is dedicated, or which the picture represents. Thus, after the ordinary reverence of removing the hat, and making the sign of the cross, where there is something to excite a little more than common respect, the party turns towards the object of his sentiment and bows; or, if his zeal should exceed the ordinary degree, the knee is also bent. But where there is anything in the object of reverence to excite still greater respect, the coolest will bend the knee, and the more devout drop down on both knees, and say a prayer, and afterwards kiss the ground.

Very often persons are seen performing these acts of

devotion where there is no church to be seen, and no object visible that might be supposed to be the cause of their pious exercises. This, however, is usually done in reverence to some church shut out from the view, or to some sacred spot of ground, where an altar has at some time stood. For the ground, wherever it may be, where there has once been an altar upon which the host has rested, is for ever holy, and is, whether seen or unseen, always kept within an enclosure, and never suffered to be built upon or tilled.

But it is highly worthy of notice, and, while it shows how inconsistent is man, it must satisfy every one, that the feelings of the Russians against foreign influence in respect to their customs and manners, withdraws nothing in reality from their generally tolerant spirit, that the most pious among them will not pass even one of the chapels of those very Lutherans whom they hear once a year anathematised in the churches, without making here also the sign of the cross. I thought when I first heard of this, that it was done in the same spirit that a Spaniard crosses himself in passing by a spot which has been the scene of some great crime. But on one occasion I was walking in the streets with a Moscovite friend who made some sign of reverence before a foreign chapel, which led to my making enquiry of him why he paid this respect to the temples of Christians of other denominations, to which he replied, "Because they are houses dedicated to God."

There is, however, another street scene hourly before the stranger's eyes, as well in the holy city of Moscow as in the other towns of Russia, which must be placed among the too plain indications of a sad blot on the

manners and morals of the inferior classes. This is the exhibition of inebriety, which at least appears, though this may be partly on account of the absence of all shame on the part of the inebriated, and of all interference on the part of the authorities, to be greater here than in any other country. Nevertheless, this gross vice is to a certain extent less odious among the Russians of the lower grades by reason of their good humour, which they do not lose when intoxicated, than among most other people. When we see two or three English drunkards together, we may be sure, that unless they are soon locked up, they will quarrel and fight, and perhaps injure more persons than themselves. A party of Frenchmen in the same condition, play the part of town criers, and alarm the neighbourhood with their bawling, or shock the musical ears of some, and occasionally the delicacy of others, by their discordant notes and indecent songs. A party of Spaniards in the same state dance merrily to the notes of the guitar. But whether it be true or not, as some assert, that from the actions of men in this condition may be discovered their natural dispositions when sober, it is certain that the Russian drunkard is the best natured fellow in the world, and sometimes so droll, that it is impossible to entertain the same disgust which we feel for those whose quarrels or noises disturb us. Thus the police have no need to notice them, as far as the protection of the passengers in the streets from any injury is concerned. They walk or roll about according to the potency of their libations, or sit or kneel face to face, and engage in telling long tales with as much action as speech, all talking together, and probably relating the same tale. But often they are disposed to be sentimental,

and then the Emperor and the Church appear to be uppermost in their thoughts. Pious people, indeed, are often offended by the devotion they see mingled with foolishness on these occasions. An Englishman might be reminded of the familiar scene:—

"(*Enter* CASSIO, *drunk.*)—Well—Heaven's above all and there be souls that must be saved, and souls that must not be saved. Let's have no more of this; let's to our affairs—forgive us our sins."

The day I visited the cathedral of St. Basil, four drunken fellows were rolling about before the church, under the protection of one woman, who, judging from her actions, appeared to be trying to persuade them to roll towards their homes. The drunkards, however, preferred making an attempt to enter the church; but not being able to mount the steps which led to the door, they seated themselves upon the last step, face to face, and began to tell tales. The good woman, who evidently regarded their touching the steps as a desecration of the holy place, now rebuked them severely; upon which, they turned upon their knees and crossed themselves, and kissed the step above them, and appeared to say their prayers. In this position we left them when we entered the cathedral. But after half an hour, when we came out, we found them acting the same farce in the public place of the Kitai Gorod, and directly in front of the "holy gate" of the Kremlin, and without attracting the smallest attention from anyone.

CHAPTER XXII.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE MOSCOVITES—*continued.*

Religious character of the people—Number of the churches—Different kinds of churches—Private chapels—Style of architecture—Greek cross—Latin cross—Cross above the crescent—Kolokolniks (bell-towers)—Bells in trees in country towns—Variations of style—Many churches in one—Gay colours—Symbols—Church of Iverskaya Boshia Mater—Two travelled pictures—Miracles performed by these pictures—Church of the Arkhangelski Sabor—Mass—Reading the Scriptures—Attendance at church—The attendance of the classes and sexes compared to that in Romish churches—Muscovites' explanation of the manner of crossing—Trinity in unity—Travellers' improvement in making the sign—Opening of the ikonastos—Gay appearance—Conclusion announced by bells—Examination of the sanctuary—Priest reading the Bible in the Sclavonic tongue—Resemblance to the present tongue of the peasants.

THERE is indeed nothing, as we have tolerably well seen already, in which Moscow differs more from St. Petersburgh, than in the religious character of its population. If anyone were to engage in drawing a full description of the churches and convents of the ancient capital, he would find he had finished a moderate size volume before he had got half through his labour. Nevertheless, the most spare account of this city, demands some remarks concerning the religious temples by which it is sanctified and adorned.

It is very difficult to speak with certainty concerning the number of the churches of Moscow, on account of

there being many of different degrees of importance, in size, or in dependance the one upon the other. The answer I received from the very first Russian to whom I put the question, was, that there were certainly three hundred churches in the city; but many of the Moscovites will inform the stranger, and some of the books also state, that there are no less than fifteen hundred. This want of agreement in a matter apparently so easy to determine, arises from the difficulty of deciding what does and what does not constitute a church. Many of the larger among them have several chapels attached, which some persons reckon separately as distinct churches. This is especially applicable to the convents, where, in many instances what a stranger would call a single church, is divided into several departments, each of which is dedicated to some particular saint, which is sufficient to give it a different name. Such, indeed, is the religious character of the people, even up to the classes that we do not find the most observant, at least of the external forms of religion in most other countries, that many of the nobility, and some of the wealthier citizens who reside here, have chapels attached to their private dwellings.

The style of architecture of the churches of the ancient capital is properly the same, for the greater part, as that which prevails at St. Petersburgh, though often combining with it more of that of the East. Thus, usually, the churches are in the form of the Greek cross, and have in the centre a grand dome, fantastically painted externally in green, with gilded stripes, but often in still gayer colours. At the extremity of each of the arms of the cross, there is a cupola, resembling or supplying the place of the minaret of the Mosque.

This style, it should be however here remarked, is by no means universal in the interior of Russia. In the provinces, and more especially in the villages, the churches are often either in the form of the Latin cross, or consist of a single grand nave. When the church is in the form of the Latin cross, it has usually a tower at one extremity of the long arm of the cross, and another at each end of the two shorter arms. But when the building is regular it has more commonly only a high tower at one end, and a lesser at the other.

Almost every cupola of the churches in Moscow, whether high or low, is surmounted by a cross set upon the crescent moon, lying with the horns upwards, and usually gilded; and the Christian symbol is supported, most inelegantly by chain braces, also gilded, leading from the arms of the cross to the extremities of the crescent. The towers of the churches, which form parts of the building itself, in no instance, I believe, support the bells. These clamorous appendages to the Russian worship, are in all considerable towns hung in towers apart from the building, called *kolokolniks*, and in the smaller towns and villages, in mere sheds, and even sometimes in trees, which seem to have been planted and trained for the purpose.

But besides these variations of style in the churches of Moscow, there are two others, which are common indeed in all the larger towns in Russia, and which contribute to multiply their apparent number. One of these was introduced at an early period of the Russian history, and owes its origin to the severity of the climate. The other is of more modern introduction, and properly proceeds from excess of religious zeal. That which has

its origin in the climate consists in the production of a sort of double church, or church of two stories, the higher of which is used for celebrating the offices of religion in summer, and the lower, for the same purpose in winter. But in the churches of more modern date, this strange arrangement is entirely abandoned, and the interior is warmed with stoves.

The variation proceeding from the religious zeal of the people, consists in curiously forming a number of churches, in the manner before mentioned, under the same massive covering. This is sometimes even accomplished without much violence to the regularity of the established style of building, but often with grotesque effect. The most remarkable instance of this style in Moscow is to be seen in the Pakróski Sabor, or cathedral church of the Protection of Mary. It occupies the southern end of the great place of the Kitai Gorod. Suffice it that here, under a single roof, surmounted by altogether twenty domes, towers, and cupolas of all sizes, it is considered that there are no less than twelve complete churches with their sanctuaries, wholly distinct from one another. The domes and towers of the church present perhaps the most extravagant instance, to be anywhere found, of a vitiated taste for gaudy and false ornament. All the brighter colours are seen here in glaring stripes, without apparently the least design. This extraordinary building was erected by Ivan the Terrible, perhaps under the supposition that crimes of the higher order were only to be washed away by some original work in the cause of religion.

To the stranger to Russian taste, among the more curious exhibitions in this and other cities of the empire,

is the painting and the decorations seen on the exterior of the domes. Upon a base of sky-blue are often set a thousand gilded stars which, when the sun shines upon them, glitter like the luminaries of a later hour in the firmament above them. Perhaps there is some allegory intended by the Russian artists. They may wish to figure the whole compass of nature, above and below. The yellow walls of the edifice may represent the ripening corn of the plains of their country, and the green roof above it, the forests that shelter the harvests from the rude elements that curtail the northern summer, while the dome of the building may figure more plainly the vault above us, when glittering with its celestial fires.

In Moscow as in St. Petersburgh, and indeed generally in Russia, the more frequented or more celebrated churches are those which are richest in holy relics of some kind or other, to which they usually owe their name, and on account of which they acquire their sanctity. Perhaps the church at Moscow which may form the best parallel to that remarkable edifice, the Kazan Cathedral at St. Petersburgh, is the Iverskaya Boshia Mater, or Chapel of the Iberian Mother of God, where a picture of the Virgin, in a similar manner gives the same sanctity to this church that the picture of the Virgin which is at Kazan, gives to the cathedral in St. Petersburgh. There is not a little resemblance too in the several histories of these two holy Virgin mothers. They are both travellers, and have been both brought involuntarily from the distant land in which they originally flourished. Nevertheless, that of the ancient capital is, I believe, the more holy of the two, and the more endowed with miraculous power. It has,

moreover, travelled the farthest. It belonged originally, as far as its history can be traced, to the Georgians, among which people so many miracles were performed by its aid that the priests, whether from love or jealousy, caused it to be removed to a convent expressly built for its accommodation on mount Athos, from which it was removed by the Czar Alexis Michaelovitsh to the church which it now sanctifies. It is placed in a remote niche which is perpetually lighted up, and glittering with silver and gold, and precious stones. If a judgment may be formed from once entering the church, there is no holy relic in Moscow that receives more daily petitions; and if report be worthy of credit, none that cures more of the sick, and none that heals more wounded spirits, than the good Iberian mother.

I had an opportunity of witnessing the grand mass properly celebrated in a Russian church, at the Arkhangelski Sabor, or Church of the Archangel Michael, which is in the Kremlin. The minor differences in the manner of performing the mass by the priests of the Christian churches which still retain its pompous and curious ceremonies, do not much interest those who belong to neither of them; but if the effect produced by the whole were in each instance to be estimated by the impression which appears to be made on their congregations severally, the advantage must assuredly be in favour of the Russian. In the proper Greek Church, in Greece and Turkey, nevertheless, may be observed almost as much indifference to what is passing, and about as great disproportion in the sexes in favour of the women, as every English traveller must have observed in the Romish Churches generally abroad. But in the

Russian, whatever may be the object of those who attend, the congregation often consists of nearly an equal number of both sexes; and an attention is given to what passes, which, at least, appears to be of a more fervent character than that which we observe in the churches generally in the Romish countries.

I was accompanied, on this occasion, by a worthy Moscovite from whom I received many little acts of kindness during my stay at Moscow. It was sunday, and there were now more worshippers than I had seen assembled in any of the churches on other occasions. While we were examining the decorations of the ancient edifice, and I was regretting the disfigurement of the paintings by the gold plaiting in which, with the exceptions of their hands and feet, they are universally encased, the ceremonies commenced. A diakon or priest of the under rank, who performs a conspicuous part of the service, first issued from a small door of which there was one on each side the ikonastos, or sanctuary, which is separated from the body of the church by a screen. After marching to the step of the estrade in front of this holy portion of the church, this official proceeded, like a herald, to give notice of the commencement of the service, in a manner which could not fail to remind any one present who might have been in Mahommedan countries, of the call to prayer from the minaret of the mosque.

After the herald had made this announcement he retired, but soon returned to perform the first visible scene of the Russian service. He came now with a large Bible, which he carried raised as high as his head, with the lower part of the book resting against his forehead,

and accompanied by several priests; and, after well kissing the book he laid it down upon a desk in front of the estrade. Upon this one of the priests, with his face turned towards the congregation, commenced reading aloud in the ancient Sclavonic accent, which is something more than half understood by the Russian people of the present day.

Some long lessons were now gabbled over with such rapidity and in an accent so monotonous as to be quite free from anything like solemnity, and, as far as I could discover, without half the words being understood by the best Sclavonic scholar present. The spirit of the Russian service, however, is not found here, but rather in the mysteries of the mass which are at the same time in the act of performing within the sanctuary, and not wholly concealed from the view of the congregation. The screen of the ikonastos, at least in most churches, is formed of open lattice work, through which the priests and their assistants may be seen passing and repassing in the act of celebrating the mysteries. And from time to time a volume of the smoke of the incense which the holy offices consume finds its way through or over the screen, and is very precious to the senses to inhale.

Throughout this part of the service, it is evident that the minds of the congregation are, as might be expected, more intent upon what they partially observe of the ceremonies passing within the sanctuary, than upon the reading of the Scriptures. The crossing and bowing was now general and constant; and, sometimes, when the beginnings or endings of prayers, or invocations, caused a partial accord in the general bowing and bending, the spectacle was like that which appears when we view a

field of corn waving before the successive gusts of the tempest. Many of all ages, however, and of both sexes, knelt and prostrated themselves before the sanctuary, some even to touching the ground with their foreheads, and kissing the cold pavement of the house of prayer.

While this part of the service was proceeding, my good friend, whether he thought that my patience might be tired, and that I wanted some relief, or whether he was pleased with my attention, and the respect for the ceremonies, which I endeavoured to show, by occasionally bending the body a little, in faint imitation of the rest, and by putting my right hand upon my breast, as if I would make the sign of the cross if I knew how, fell to instructing me concerning the symbol of crossing, and so seriously, that as he proceeded with his voluntary lesson we insensibly fell back together towards one of the walls of the church, where we might talk more freely; and I confess my interest was so much engaged by his explanation, at this appropriate moment, of the Russian manner, and the cause of it, of performing the important external symbol of their faith, that I listened to what he said with much attention, and I cannot now forbear reporting what I learned from him on this subject.

"The Russian manner of making the cross," said my instructor, "is much more significant than the Romish, and it is very important in our worship. The Romish manner seems to us absolutely irreverent. It wants the very spirit of the important symbol. It would be almost as well not to cross at all as to cross like the Romanists. Observe, then," he continued, as he held up his right hand before me, with the thumb and the fore and second fingers pointed upwards, "in the first place you must

suppose this thumb and these two fingers to represent the Trinity." Then, as he seemed to perceive me to be especially attentive, he placed the forefinger of the left hand upon the thumb of the right, and, with some earnestness in his manner, continued: "And now you must observe that the thumb is to be considered in a more particular manner as symbolical of the first person of the Trinity." Then, touching the fore-finger of the right hand, in the same manner with that of the left, he continued: "And this finger you must suppose to represent the second person;" and then, touching the next finger in like manner, he added, "and this now figures the third person. Thus, when you have the thumb and these two fingers pressed closely against one another, you have the symbol of the Trinity and Unity together; and you may then, with the type of these three thus united in one, proceed to make the proper sign of the cross. But, still, the sign must be made in a very different manner from that in which it is performed by the Romanists, who, one might suppose, had never heard of such a thing as the Trinity. Now, then, observe further," he continued, "that just as the thumb and the two fingers represent the three sacred persons in one, the head and the shoulders must be made also to figure the same divine three, the head always standing for the first person, the right shoulder for the second, and the left shoulder for the third."

The Moscovite now paused a moment; and after looking me steadfastly in the face, doubtless to observe whether my countenance gave any indications either of scepticism or of incipient faith in the virtue of this manner of crossing, resumed his instructions.

"Now," said he, "we come to the practical application of these symbolic signs. First place your thumb and the two fore-fingers, all pressed together, upon your forehead—the type, as I have told you, of the first person of the Trinity, and then make the sign for the body of the cross, by drawing a line to the breast." This being done, he continued, "you must now place the symbol again of the Trinity upon your right shoulder for the second person, and the right arm of the cross, and then pass it over to the left shoulder, for the third person, and for the left arm of the cross; and after this all will be well."

My friend concluded by expressing his hopes that I should be quite perfect in this essential religious office before the opening of the ikonastos, or before the conclusion of the mass. And I believe my progress met his approbation; for when we conversed of the matter again after the mass was concluded, he expressed surprise that since the Russian and English churches were alike in so essential a part of their constitution, as each to acknowledge the sovereign as the head of the church, that the Czar upon the occasion of one of his trips to England, had not instructed Queen Victoria in this manner of making the cross, which he said he was sure would, at the command of the head of our church, be speedily adopted by our clergy and by all the people.

Very soon after my friend had concluded his instructions, and while a choir of boys was singing harmoniously, the gaily dressed screen of the ikonastos was slowly opened by the officiating priests from within, and a curtain was drawn aside, and the brilliant spectacle of the sanctuary, or holy of holies, like a palace of the Peri,

or a grotto of the Arabian tales, was displayed before us. Gold and silver, by the light of a hundred tapers, shone everywhere. The altar stood apart from the rest, apparently near the middle of the sacred place; and amidst the brilliant spectacle appeared two priests, wearing beards reaching almost to their waists, and with their hair parted in front and placed behind their ears, and hanging in ringlets over their shoulders both behind and before.

Suffice it, after the performance of many ceremonies amidst all this show, and other readings of the Scriptures and openings and closings of the ikonastos, while the doors were open, and the boys singing, the bread was put into the chalice which contained the wine, which marks the moment that it is supposed that the miracle of the transubstantiation takes place. Then all the priests prostrated themselves before the altar, and the congregation redoubled their crossings, all kneeling and many repeatedly kissing the ground, while the bells proclaimed the event with their accustomed dissonant sounds, that all without as well as within might kneel and perform their orisons for the occasion.

After this, the service was concluded by the blessings of the chief officiating priest freely pronounced upon all the people present.

When the mass was concluded, we were, at our request, introduced into the sanctuary in which it was celebrated, under the conduct of the two priests that had performed the chief parts of the holy offices. There was nothing within that might not be seen from the nave of the church whenever the doors of the ikonastos stood open. Some massive books, however, that were lying upon the

tablet of the altar interested myself as a stranger; and a priest opened one of them and read several passages to gratify the curiosity I expressed to hear the Sclavonic language familiarly and a little better read than we had previously heard it pronounced by the diakon: and I confess it now appeared to me to be harmonious, and to resemble very much the common language, as indeed it really does, of the peasant class of the Russian people at this day.

CHAPTER XXIII.

CHARACTERISTICS AND CUSTOMS OF THE MOSCOVITES.

Tea-houses of Moscow—Comparison with the *cafés* of Paris and chocolate-houses of Madrid—Music—Impressions made on strangers—Costume of the attendants—Moderate prices—Mixed company—Comparison with our manners—With the French ideas of rank—Manner of taking the tea—Company at a late hour—No disorders—Russian wedding—Greek prince and family—The bridegroom—Tedious ceremonies—New arrangements to preserve order—Reading the Bible—The bride—Display of Russian beauty—Peculiar advantages for the display of beauty—Crossing and bowing—Arrival of crowns—New ceremonies—Want of regard to the solemnity of the occasion—A merry grandmamma—Conclusion of the ceremonies—Visit to a Tartar mosque—Tartar quarter of the city—Tartars not resident—Poverty of the Moslems—Tartar worship.

I SHALL in this chapter, set down a short account of such places in Moscow as are usually visited by travellers, and seem the least to resemble any that have been mentioned in the northern capital, or appear most in character with the spirit of Russian manners.

With some Russian gentlemen, whose acquaintance I was so fortunate as to make, I passed many evenings in the gardens above mentioned, and it was our custom after walking to enter one or other of the famous tea-houses of this capital, several of which overlook the walks of these gardens from the opposite side of the street.

If a frugal table among the superior ranks of society, and moderation in the use of the *Vodka* (the brandy of

the country), among the inferior grades, were Russian virtues, we might be less surprised at the elegance of the tea-houses, and at the quantities of the sober beverage that is indulged in, both in public and private at Moscow. If the tea-houses have not indeed quite the elegance of the *cafés* of Paris, or of the chocolate-houses of Madrid, they have much of the comfortable within them, and have, on the score of luxury, perhaps an improvement upon the Spanish houses, in the substitution of the more soothing sounds of the organ, for those of the piano-forte, to the notes of which the Spaniards sip their chocolate at Madrid.

The impression made upon a stranger, upon entering one of these tea-houses, is of the most agreeable kind. The rooms have an air of originality, and their appearance as you enter has something even classic in it as well as striking, which arises from the manner in which the attendants are habited. Throughout a suite of rooms, well furnished, and well lighted at night, appear numerous attendants, all of whom seem to have been selected for the elegance of their forms, and wearing dresses the most picturesque, and such as probably show the figure of our species to the greatest advantage. They are entirely of white cotton, and consist of trowsers and Roman tunics, as chastely white and simple as those in which we dress the citizens of Rome, or the Peruvians, upon our stage.

The company in these houses is not what those among us who, when they travel, carry with them all their national impressions of what is right and what is wrong, would think very select, which is owing to the moderate prices, and their equality at the different houses. I am

not aware that there is such a thing as a coffee-house or tea-house, or any similar place of resort in England, that is purely English, which might admit of comparison with those of any of the continental countries. It is agreeable to our island usages to pay for what we consume, not in proportion to the value of the article, but to the luxury with which the apartments are furnished, and the number of obsequious bows with which the landlord greets our arrival. Be the causes of this what they may, it is at least certain, that we could not, if we would, confound all classes among us, in the same manner that most foreigners, more or less, confound them. The reason of this obviously arises from the degrees of refinement among the several classes into which all men in a state of society must necessarily be divided, as well as the disproportion of wealth, being greater among us than among all or most other people.

In order more clearly to see this without further discussing its causes, let us suppose that the *cafés* were as general in London as in Paris, and that we were in the habit of taking our ladies to them, after the manner of the Parisians. What would be the consequence of one of the most worthy of our labouring men, coming and sitting down in our august presence, even though his accustomed rags were exchanged for the neat French blouse? It would not, of course, be tolerated; and not so much, because we are not lovers of, nor believers in, *égalité*, as on account of the real difference there is in the manners of the several classes among us. Nevertheless, whether in France or in Russia, I am disposed to think that your Englishman of very good rank indeed, is rather pleased than offended when he sees a Frenchman

in his blouse, or a Russian (but we must not go to the parallel class and say in his sheep-skin, but one in his caftan,) enter the same elegant *café* which he frequents, and sit himself down even near to him. He is glad to find that the excessive coarseness of the parallel class among ourselves is not necessarily incident to their condition, and he, perhaps, begins to entertain the most agreeable speculations about improvement in this particular at home.

The tea-houses of Moscow are more especially the places of resort for the people of the busy commercial order of the several classes, whether they are upon a visit to the capital, or here resident. Some, however, are chiefly resorted to by the mere stragglers that enter them when they list. Others are frequented chiefly by military officers; and others again, by the lounging *beaux* of the town. The tea is drunk out of glass tumblers and usually very hot, and without milk, but accompanied with a quantity of sugar sufficient for a Frenchman, which is crunched between the teeth, from time to time, while the bibber is sipping, instead of being mixed with the tea in the glass.

The commercial men of the true Russian race are seen here sitting gravely, conversing of their affairs, smoking their chiboock, and sipping tea, at all hours of the day, apparently with the most remorseless forgetfulness of the quick flight of time. Others, on the contrary, not occupied with such serious affairs, present the very personification of gaiety and good-humour, and might serve as an example to the merchants, both of sociability and of cheerfulness.

At a late hour, the company, in these places of resort,

is less select. Many drunkards now roll in, to negative their evening's excesses, by large potations of the sober beverage. I did not at any time, however, witness the least disorder in any of them during my stay at Moscow, though I was induced by their novelty to a stranger, and the notes of the organ which appeared to me to be a peculiarly good accompaniment to tea-drinking, to pass more time at them, in the good society of one or more friends, than I have been wont to pass in the *cafés* of any other country.

I went one evening accompanied by Mr. Marshal, and a resident foreigner whose acquaintance we had made, to witness the ceremony of a Russian wedding, to be celebrated in one of the smaller churches of the city. We were, Englishmen like, before our time; and, as the bride and bridegroom, if we were rightly informed concerning the time fixed, were about as much too late, we had a tedious time to wait, without the relief afforded by the view of such objects of art as are seldom wanting in the larger churches.

Many expectants like ourselves, gradually gathered in the church, for it was known that the daughter of a prince of the Greek nation was to be led to the altar by a Russian officer of rank. Thus, the small church was nearly full of unbidden guests before the bridal party arrived. At length, however, the sound of carriages was heard; and, from the first of several that now drove up to the door of the church, the bridegroom alighted, and, with quite a retinue composed of both sexes of the several ages above fifteen or sixteen, marched through the crowd, which divided at their approach, up to the centre of the outer of two naves or departments of which

the church consisted. There, at the upper end of a sort of parabola formed by the spectators to obtain the best possible view of the scene, stood a small reading-desk, to be used in the first ceremonies of the holy ordinance.

The bridegroom and his party placed themselves upon the right of this desk, as related to the altar; and some addition was now made to the number of the tapers that were before burning. After this, we had not to wait many minutes before another rattle of carriages announced the arrival of the bride, who presently entered the church, supported by a numerous train and many bridemaids. The young princess and her party now marched up to the desk, through the way left free for their passage, and placed themselves upon the side opposite to that which had been taken by the bridegroom.

When all seemed to stand in their assigned places, about half a dozen priests entered from one of the side-doors of the sanctuary into the body of the church, preceded by a couple of boys bearing each a candle of above four feet in length. On the arrival of this party, the throng of strangers fell back to open the way by which they approached the desk. Then the boys placed the candles which they brought, severally in the hands of the bride and bridegroom; and the priests, save a deacon who had headed them, mingled indifferently among the guests and spectators. In the meantime, the deacon took his place by the desk, while the contracting parties stood on each side, a little in the rear. The chief priest, now, with his back towards the bridal party, and his face towards the altar, opened an immense Bible that lay upon the desk, and read a

portion with that rapidity with which the Russian priests are wont to perform this part of their duty.

This was a tedious part of the ceremony, and occupied a full half hour, without any relief, save at intervals a few melodious notes from a choir of boys, placed in a little enclosure in a corner of the inner nave of the church, upon the left of the altar. To the curious spectator it was also the more tedious, for the want at this time of light enough in the church to admit of the eyes of those present enjoying their legitimate feast on such occasions, upon the beauty which we did not doubt adorned the bride's side of the wedding group.

A fresh party of aids to the ceremony soon, however, arrived, bearing dozens of tapers, with one of which all the bidden guests were severally furnished; and a procession now took place, headed by the priests, which marched as far as the centre of the inner nave of the church, where another reading desk had been placed. Arrived here, a sort of clerical master of the ceremonies set to work to arrange more nicely the order in which the party should dispose themselves; and to those who came chiefly to satisfy the eye, there now remained nothing wanting to show off a good sample of Russian beauty in its best phase.

Another reading and chanting now took place, during which our resident friends found means to place us in a favourable position to see all the parties to the best advantage. The couple in whom the chief interest, of course, centred, stood as before, in relation to the priest reading. Upon the side of the bridegroom were ranged the parents and friends of the happy soldier, and on the opposite side the parents of the bride, and a grandmamma,

and quite a troop of bridemaids, the whole party together forming the half of a circle, which was completed by a number of priests and assistants in the church ceremonies, and the unbidden guests, in the front ranks of which the three foreigners were placed.

The parents of the bride were dressed in the full Greek costume of a prince and princess, while all the maidens appeared in such chaste and unadorned attire as best becomes the first years of womanhood.

We received much the same impression concerning the beauty of the ladies of Russia, upon this occasion, that we had experienced in regard to the women of the peasant class when we visited the Vospitatelnoi Dom at St. Petersburgh. We agreed, indeed, that we had never seen more of that pleasing attribute of the fair sex, in the same given number of faces and figures—those of our own land of course excepted—than seemed to us to adorn the fair maidens that attended the princess-bride.

There is, however, this advantage to Russian beauty, exhibited at church, and at the time of devotion, over that of the fair sex in other countries. The ladies here do not stand, like state statues cut in alabaster, but are seen in continual movement of the most graceful kind imaginable. Every one has felt how difficult it is, if not impossible, by the representation in marble, even in the most perfect image of the human form, to move any sentiment or passion of which we are susceptible; and from the *tableau vivant* we have learned that the utmost beauty of form that lives and breathes cannot, without motion, excite any high degree of admiration.

The attribute in question, however, when the ladies

are seen in a church in Russia, is at all times exhibited with the important advantage which is wanting elsewhere. A full half of the time is occupied by them, while at their devotions, in crossing and bowing to the altar, or, as it appears upon such an occasion as this, to the officiating priest. And, indeed, so becoming is this double movement of the person, when prettily performed, in the manner described in a previous chapter, that it seems peculiarly suited to display the grace and beauty of the form; and when, as on this occasion, the impression of joy felt for others' happiness, which may be the best modified form of feeling for the display of the features of the "human face divine," is added to graceful motion, they cannot fail to produce the happiest effects.

While the reading was still persevered in, one of the side-doors of the sanctuary again opened, and two of the assistants in the ceremony descended the steps of the estrade, bearing each an enormous golden crown. The crowd now again divided, and the parties with these droll emblems for the occasion, which, indeed, to the strangers unaccustomed to see them so used, absolutely suggested high treason, first presented them to the bride and bridegroom to be kissed, and then, after passing behind the aspirants to whatever the crowns may symbolize, placed them severally upon their heads.

This appeared to us to give quite a childish character to the ceremony; and it was evident that even to a native eye there is something of the ludicrous about it, for, from this time, until which all had been solemnity and gravity, the whole party seemed disposed rather to mirth than to seriousness. The bridegroom's mamma

was in this humour absolutely noisy. I fully expected she would receive a rebuke from the chief officiating priest, who, to support this, unless it be a custom long hallowed in the observance, must have been very forbearing. The party, indeed, on the opposite side, were more moderate in their mirth; but the father of the bride seemed the only one in the whole company quite unconscious of there existing any cause for light behaviour upon such an occasion.

The next scene was the arrival of a party of young men from within the ikonostas, but not in priest's attire, who read and chanted for about ten minutes. And at this part of the ceremony the sound of the voices of the boys making the responses *Gospodi pomilui* (Lord have mercy upon us), was highly beautiful and impressive.

When this was concluded, the principal officiating priest took the bride and bridegroom each by one hand, and led them, chanting by the way, three several times round the desk upon which the Bible still rested; and, with this the ceremony closed, and the happy couple were man and wife.

Another day, I was accompanied by an English gentleman, whom I never saw before nor afterwards, to visit the only existing temple for the worshippers of Allah, who reside in or visit the city of the Czars. I have heard that there is a mosque of some sort at St. Petersburgh, but I believe that this at Moscow stands the farthest northward of any edifice dedicated to Mussulman worship in Christian Europe. It seems like a weak tower placed at the most advanced post of the scattered soldiers of Islamism, that are ready to retire upon the first hostile movement of the enemies of their faith, to

unite with the main body of their strength in the Turkish empire.

We crossed the bridge beneath the Kremlin, and, after about ten minutes drive by droshky, arrived at the Tartar Temple, which we found situated in the worst part of Moscow. The streets are here, however, broader than many of the more populous in the centre of the restored city. The houses are chiefly of wood, and separated from one another with spaces for gardens, but which their inhabitants have not yet dreamed of planting. Those about the immediate vicinity of the mosque are, for the most part, inhabited by resident Tartars, who are extremely poor. But at a certain season of the year, many of them are tenanted by Tartar merchants, and their agents and dependants, who come from Kazan, and other eastern towns in Russia, as well as from the countries on the Caspian Sea, to vend their silks and stuffs, and other goods, chiefly of Asiatic manufacture.

This, their sole temple, is a new, and was, indeed, at this time, an unfinished brick building, without even the essential minaret. It was erected in the place of one that was burned in the conflagration of 1812. It was not, however, commenced until about twenty years after that calamitous period, owing in part to the poverty of the resident Tartars, and in part to the indifference of the Moslems that frequent it, not in regard of their religion, but because the greater part of them are mere sojourners for a season in Moscow.

Our visit was not upon the Mussulman sabbath day, Friday. The door, however, was open; and, as our guide informed us that no difficulty was made about the entrance of those of another faith, we took off our shoes—

always necessary, as well for the worshippers of Allah as for strangers before entering a Moslem temple—and walked directly in.

Nothing could more proclaim the poverty of the Islamites of Moscow than the appearance of the interior of this mosque. The walls exhibited the same uncovered coarse brick-work within as without, and the entire furniture consisted of a carpet, which is a capital desideratum in a mosque, but which here only partially covered the floor, and a low desk for the accommodation of the Mollah, while reading the Koran.

The Mollah, as we entered, was sitting on the ground, with his legs crossed, upon the carpeted estrade upon which the desk stood, and with his face turned towards the East, which was opposite to the side at which we entered. In the body of the building there were also about twenty worshippers, sitting in the same manner, and with their faces in the same direction, and every one upon his own morsel of carpet. The silence was absolute; and we stood, probably five minutes, before we perceived the motion of a limb of any one present. After this, at intervals, the worshippers severally rose on their feet, knelt, put their hands on the floor, and bent their heads till their foreheads touched the ground. But still not a syllable was heard, nor any other movement made, during about twenty minutes that we remained within the building.

CHAPTER XXIV.

REMARKABLE PLACES IN THE VICINITY OF MOSCOW.

Palace of Petrofskoi—Whimsical taste—Plain palace—Unadorned courts—Neglected condition—Drowsy guide—Residence of Napoleon—Visit to gipsies in a wood—Dancing—Music—Disappointment—Drive to the Sparrow Hills—View of the Kremlin—Causes of its grand appearance—The road—Character of the hills—Spot from which the French first viewed Moscow—Prison—Departure of the exiles—Their ferocious appearance—Order of march—No friends—Convents in and near Moscow—Visit to the Donskoi Monastir—Appearance of desertion—The cemetery—Walks and alleys—Mysterious stranger—Just cause of alarm—Solution of the mystery—A mourner—Information concerning the convent—Value of the ground—Interior of the chapel—Picture of the Virgin—Bodies and old bones—Effects of such exhibitions.

In the vicinity of Moscow, there is no royal residence with pleasure-grounds, which might be fairly put in comparison either with that of Peterhoff or that of Tsarskoe Selo, in the vicinity of the mo[illegible]n capital of Russia. My frequent companion and [illegible]lf, accompanied by another English travell[illegible]od however the palace of Petrofskoi, beyond [illegible] of the town, with all that was most remarka[illegible]icinity.

This palace is situated up[illegible]tersburgh road, at a short distance from t[illegible]he outer walls of this capital. It is a p[illegible]emarkable only for an extraordinary di[illegible]onsical taste architect or proje[illegible]

zig-zag chimneys, which rise to a great height above its roof, and give to the whole building the most ludicrous appearance. It is surrounded by a wall that encloses a court adorned by neither fountains nor statues, nor anything else that might be ornamental.

The gates of this court were standing wide open when we drove up to them, and as there was no porter in attendance, we walked directly in. We observed as we entered that everything wore the appearance of decay, and the palace itself that of a long-deserted building. Indeed, it was not until we had mounted a flight of steps, and entered by the front door, which stood open, passed through a spacious hall, and even ascended to the first floor, and called out everywhere with loud voices, that we discovered that the lonely edifice contained an inhabitant. A drowsy personage now issued from one of the apartments, and neither appearing surprised to see us in the very chambers of the royal building, unbidden and unattended, nor seeming to doubt our wants, offered to show us all that we might wish to inspect that was under his charge.

The chief interest which now appears to attach to this palace, arises from its having been the residence of Napoleon during the French occupation of Moscow. The dull Russian took us to the window, at which the French emperor is said to have stood contemplating the terrific scene, when the flames were destroying the ancient city of the Czars.

We received only one further little piece of information from our guide, which was given with a mingled air of satisfaction and doubt whether he was betraying a secret or not, that much amused us. His communi-

cation consisted in informing us that the Emperor Nicholas was accustomed after a journey from St. Petersburgh, to stop at this palace to get the dust brushed off his coat before entering Moscow.

Finding nothing whatever worthy of notice in this deserted edifice, we made our stay very short. But before we returned to the town, we drove to a wood in this vicinity, remarkable for being inhabited by a number of families of the gipsey tribe, among the daughters of which there were said to be many beauties well worth the drive to see.

We found the wood to consist of detached groves, among which there were several tea-houses. When we drove up to one of these, we saw several young women about the door, looking as modest as morning, and we walked in to refresh ourselves with a cup of tea. Before this was brought in, however, there was a sudden rush of the children of the wood into our apartment, and we found ourselves as unexpectedly as suddenly, the spectators and auditors of the rude dance and the wild music and song of a dozen of the brown daughters of the tribe. We did not, indeed, much admire their dancing, which was mingled with some strife for the places that afforded them the best opportunity of being seen by their visitors.

But the novelty of the scene was sufficiently amusing. The girls were all prettily dressed, and between the intervals of the dance, several of them by turns sang very sweetly to the notes of the guitar, which was touched with some taste. But we were a little disappointed on the score of beauty. However, they told us, whether disinterestedly or to engage us to return,

that they were not a good specimen of the daughters of the tribe, and that the greatest beauties among them were upon a tour, which some of them usually made round about the country at that season of the year.

On the occasion of a drive which I took in the vicinity of the ancient capital upon the opposite side of the river, I was accompanied by a Russian gentleman. The interest of our tour was in the view of the city which is presented to the spectator, from what are called the Sparrow Hills, and in witnessing the departure of a party of exiles for Siberia. We passed the Moskva by the bridge immediately below the Kremlin. From this appears one of the noblest views which can be obtained of the fortress. No doubt there is some law of nature, whether explained by philosophers and known to artists or not, which causes us to receive, as we seem to do, a grander impression of objects presented to our sight at an elevation above that upon which we stand, than when we see them beneath us, or at the same elevation.

Thus the view of the Kremlin, from the tower of Ivan Veliki, though eminently calculated to excite our curiosity, does not raise our admiration like that which is obtained from this bridge. The foreground of the noble prospect which we may here contemplate, is formed by the grassy slopes of the hill upon which the great fortress and its edifices stand. Beyond this appear all the palaces, towers, and churches that have been already enumerated, in their proper forms and beauty, surrounded by the turreted walls that enclose the great whole.

After we had sufficiently feasted our eyes with contem-

plating this splendid apparition, we drove on through a number of broad streets, some of which were badly paved, and some not paved at all, as far as the termination of the wide suburbs. We had been able to get no better vehicle than one of the droshkies of the rocking-horse description, in which we had some difficulty in accomplishing our little journey, on account of the mud and the badness of the ways.

After passing by the great hospital of Moscow upon our right hand, and the Donskoi convent upon our left, and through the outer gate of the city, finally, without accident, though more fatigued than if we had walked the whole distance, we arrived at the Sparrow Hills.

These hills are no more than a little elevation of the plain, such as only in a champaign country, as far removed as the vicinity of Moscow from anything like a real hill, would even be noticed. Nevertheless, the elevation occurs in so favourable a situation for viewing the ancient city to the best advantage that, although it perhaps does not exceed that of the hill of the Kremlin above 100 feet, it enables us to enjoy the most gratifying spectacle of the kind that we can possibly behold. Just as the fortress is exhibited in its unity and beauty from the bridge of the Moskva, is the whole city now seen from these hills.

This was the spot at which the French army first came in sight of the city of which they were so soon to cause the almost total destruction. Stories are told, and perhaps history may record, the raptures of the soldiers, when they saw the grand object of their toils within their grasp. What must have been the feelings

of such among them, as we may suppose there were many, who foresaw the consequences of retreat, when only a few weeks after their exultation, they turned their backs upon what the fires which they had excited had alone left.

The other object of our interest during this tour, was in this vicinity. The day happened to be that on which the criminals imprisoned here, and condemned to exile, commence their journey for the deserts of Siberia; and we put up our horse at an inn which appeared to be the only habitation in the vicinity that was not attached to the prison, on purpose to await the hour at which the prisoners were to leave, that we might see them set out on their dreary way.

Some strangers apply and obtain permission to enter the prison, to see all the preparations for the departure of the exiles. We had not done so, and we had only the opportunity of seeing them commence their journey. When the gates were thrown open, an officer and about half a dozen soldiers came out, followed by fifty men in chains, and three women without any restraints upon their limbs. An order was now given, and they formed themselves into line, and an inspection took place by a superior officer. I had expected to see men whose countenances of despair, be their crimes what they might, would excite sympathy for the sufferings they were condemned to endure; but I was mistaken. Their whole appearance and demeanour was precisely opposite to that which might excite any such feelings in their behalf. I never saw a more ferocious-looking set of scoundrels, and we felt much more disposed to congratulate the country about to get rid of them, than to

entertain any of the feelings that their condition might otherwise have excited.

The inspection was but the work of a few minutes. After this, four mounted Cossacks joined the spare guard. Some of the soldiers that were on foot now placed themselves at the head, and others in the rear, of the prisoners, who were formed in double file; and, with a mounted Cossack in advance, and one on each side, and a fourth in the rear, they turned their faces towards the east, and commenced their march, probably for many of them, of two years (which is the time occupied in accomplishing the journey by those condemned to the more distant parts of Siberia), before they could reach their destination, and without a single soul having appeared to give any one among them a last farewell.

There are about twenty convents and monasteries in and near this ancient capital. On another occasion, Mr. Marshal and myself, without a guide, visited that which is called the Donskoi Monastir. The greater part of the convents that are not situated in the more crowded parts of the town enclose within their walls, besides several churches or chapels, and the ordinary buildings of the institution, also fields and gardens, and thus form quite little principalities of themselves. They have nothing of the gloomy air of the Romish parallel institutions; and strangers are admitted within them with less difficulty than we generally encounter at the gate of a Romish convent.

The Donskoi Monastir, though within the outer walls of Moscow, is in reality a verst or two beyond the present actual bounds of the town. It is enclosed by an ancient Tartar turreted wall of red brick with towers, compassing

a space of about twelve acres; and it contains the usual buildings of a convent for the residence of its inmates, with a principal church and several chapels.

When we alighted from our droshky, we found the gate wide open, and as we could discover no porter nor attendant, we walked directly into the centre of a broad open space, where we stood looking about, in the expectation of soon being joined by some one to whom we might address ourselves. But as no one appeared, when we had satisfied as much of our curiosity as we were able to do without a guide, we approached the front of the principal building, in hopes of meeting with some living being or other, to direct us to the objects most worthy the strangers' inspection, but no one appeared. All indeed, was so still, that we began to think that the convent was forsaken and tenantless. We therefore directed our steps towards a part of the grounds to which we were attracted by the appearance of a cypress grove that plainly indicated that it contained the cemetery; and, finding here no obstruction to our entrance, we walked in, and were soon fully occupied with the examination of the characteristic memorials of the departed with which the ground is crowded.

Although we discovered few inscriptions among the monuments in any language that was familiar to us, we were much interested with many little memorials of the present, and of a less refined age, which figured the virtues or the rewards in a future life, of those whose dust the tombs beneath them enclosed; and we occupied ourselves in examining some of these, without regarding the passage of time.

We had been some time engaged in this manner, and in walking between regular lines of cypresses which formed alleys, which were already growing dusky by the decline of the sun, when our attention was attracted by the appearance of a well-dressed person, of erect form, and with a quick step, who passed down the alley that was next to that in which we were loitering. We both seemed to observe something uncommon about the appearance of this visitor to the tombs, and yet could not tell what was really the cause of this, until he repassed us, when it was apparent that it was occasioned by his noiseless step while he was near to us, which gave something like a supernatural appearance to his erect form as he glided by the deep-coloured firs that separated the walks.

The stranger passed again down the same walk as before, as we now stood very near his path, occupied in conjecturing who he might be, and what could be the cause of his still, noiseless step. Then, in a few minutes, he again repassed in returning towards the part of the gardens from which he first came; and, as he now approached the spot upon which we stood, one of us addressed him in a loud tone in the French language, asking some appropriate question. But he made no reply; nor did he seem, by any change in his motions, even to recognise us. Had it been a little nearer "the hour at which spirits are wont to walk," most persons would after this have quitted the convent without much delay, and have entertained no doubt that some unquiet spirit, whether for good or for ill, had returned from the realms of the departed. We determined, at least, to pursue our inspection of the

tombs no further, until we had solved our reasonable doubts concerning this strange apparition; and, as it had, whether it were of flesh and blood, or of air, "stalked away," and at our speech disappeared, like the ghost at Elsinore at the first show of violence, we determined to seek it, and to be less majestical in our manner, and to induce it, if it were possible, to speak, that we might not come away with any wrong impressions concerning the sanctity of the Donskoi convent, and with any doubts regarding the tranquil repose of all those whose dust lies entombed within its walls. We therefore walked towards that part of the cemetery at which the doubtful stranger had seemed to disappear; and, as we very soon saw the same figure standing still by the railing of a tomb, we directed our steps to this spot, and the mystery, at least, of his noiseless step, which had so much aided to give the supernatural air to his appearance, was soon solved, simply by our finding that he was without shoes. Such is the facility, when time, place, and the mood of the mind combine their influence, for the minutest accident to produce the most disproportionate effects!

Rather glad to be assured that the stranger was of flesh and blood like ourselves, we addressed him in the same language as before, and, receiving now an answer, entered into a conversation with him, which soon much interested us. Among other things, he informed us that the convent had been dedicated to the Donskoi, or Virgin of the Cossacks of the Don, for favours received upon a special occasion from the Queen of Heaven, during the wars of the Russians with the Tartars. The Czar Dmitry, afterwards surnamed Donskoi, when about

to engage the Tartars upon the Don, carried with him into the field, a choice picture of the Virgin; and, having gained the battle, on his return to Moscow he erected a small chapel here for the preservation of this picture, to which he ascribed his victory. To this chapel so many devout persons made pilgrimages, and subscribed so largely for the better accommodation of the precious picture, that in time a convent sprang up, originating in this piece of piety on the part of the Czar, and which is still sanctified by the presence of the same object of adoration.

Our informant now pointed out to us the tombs and monuments of many of the departed, who had been distinguished for their piety, which were placed around and near the church, till we came immediately opposite to the chief altar of the building, where the tombs were crowded to excess. This, he now informed us, was the spot where all coveted to share a morsel of mould for themselves or their near relations, and that the price at which the ground was purchased was in proportion to its distance from the spot where the picture hung within the church. He told us that he had known 600 roubles given for the privilege of burial among the fortunate groups whose tombs were now before us. We asked him to what purpose the money was applied, and he informed us that, as there were now but few monks in the convent, which was quite rich enough through other sources for their maintenance, it went at present into the public treasury, and was applied to general charitable purposes.

After this our informant, who had all the time spoken in a low tone, now, as if suddenly subjected to some

internal emotion, turned aside from us, and, putting his handkerchief to his eyes, said with difficult utterance, "Je vais pleurer mon fils." Then, without the ceremonies which belong to the mind's calmer mood, he returned towards the alleys where we had first seen him, and quickly disappeared from our sight, among the trees, leaving us strongly impressed with the instance we had witnessed of piety and paternal affection, and with regret at the derangement which we must have occasioned the worthy man.

As we came again in front of the church, we found a monk already waiting at the door, for the purpose of showing us the interior. We now mounted the steps, and followed our guide with that kind of veneration for what we had chiefly to see which sincerely pious feelings, such as we had just witnessed, never fail to excite, even in the breast of the most stoical of men. There was, however, nothing to inspect that was worthy the sentiment with which we entered the church. Even the so much prized painting, whether good or bad as a work of art, could scarcely be seen. Like the pictures generally in the Russian churches, it was wholly encased, save the hands and the face of the figure of the Virgin. Her head-dress of gold appeared to dart out such rays as those by which we see the stars represented, and was sparkling additionally with diamonds, to which was added a medallion suspended, with an inscription that was illegible.

Within the grand screen of the ikonostas of this chapel, were several bodies and several boxes of bones, and other such relics of doubtless very holy personages, but whose names and history we did not trouble

ourselves much about. Such exhibitions want the poetry which softens, and sometimes even makes us admire for a time, what our understandings upon cool reflection condemn.

Religion would certainly gain much, were all the dead bones and black ashes that defile rather than sanctify the temples of the several sects of the great Christian family that still preserved them, consigned at once to the ground from which they came, and must finally return. They cannot be contemplated without an effect upon the spirits, which must be unfavourable to the frame of mind in which we should offer up our adorations to the Creator. All religions that have taken any firm hold upon the minds of men, in every degree of civilisation, contain nobler ideas concerning our destiny, than such as would admit of the belief that any portion of our immaterial nature remains with the mortal substance in which the spirit was once clothed. It seems, therefore, that the tomb should in no case be the spot upon which to fix our contemplation, when we mourn for those whom, we trust, either sleep for a time in peace and know no corruption, or are already far happier than we.

THE END.

BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

Recently Published, in 2 vols. post 8vo, cloth,

EVENINGS IN MY TENT;

OR,

WANDERINGS IN THE AFRICAN SAHARA, &c.

By the Rev. N. DAVIS, F.R.S., S.A.

WITH COLOURED LITHOGRAPHS AND WOODCUTS.

"These volumes are worthy of perusal as giving a series of pleasant pictures of a kind of life and a condition of society, which, however often described, can never fail to excite some curiosity."—*Athenæum.*

"Mr. Davis writes like a man of sound intelligence and right feeling; and the information of his volumes, given in the most natural and thoughtful fashion, is large and valuable. The novelty of the subject will, we presume, contribute to make the work popular; but while it contains much that will attract the attention of those who read, as they travel, mostly for amusement, it contains much also that will be prized by all intelligent men interested in the ancient or modern story of North Africa and its adjacent territories."—*British Quarterly.*

"It is very long since we have read a book so delightful, both in matter and spirit."—*Church of England Quarterly.*

"There is much interesting and valuable information throughout these pages, which are frequently enriched with extracts from the travels of those enterprising men, Richardson, Barth, and Overweg."—*Atlas.*

"Mr. Davis's book contains a great deal of information relating to the Arab Tribes, and is a valuable contribution to the very limited and imperfect histories which we now possess relating to this mysterious and interesting portion of the globe."—*Morning Post.*

"Mr. Davis is better qualified than many travellers to give his opinion; and his impressions are more likely to be correct, for he understands and converses apparently with freedom in the native dialect . . . add to this, he is a sensible man, always on the look-out for information of any kind."—*Guardian.*

"We have found them very pleasant and instructive; certainly forming one of the best recent additions to the literature of travel and exploration."—*Nonconformist.*

"Throughout the two volumes we have many evidences of the pains taken by the reverend writer to collect the antique traditions of the country."—*Globe.*

"Above the mass of ephemeral 'tours' and 'journals.' He has really seen things worth relating, and he relates them to the best of his ability."—*Press.*

"It abounds in a picturesque variety; and the author is from the very first page discerned to be not merely an accomplished man, but a man of strong, earnest, common sense."—*Church and State Gazette.*

"He has searched patiently and earnestly into the peculiarities of the African tribes, and gathered an immense amount of invaluable illustration. . . . . We hope something more than a transient popularity may attend these volumes."—*Bell's Messenger.*

Now ready at all the Libraries, 2 vols. foolscap, cloth, 10s. 6d.,

JULIAN;

OR,

THE CLOSE OF AN ERA.

By L. F. BUNGENER.

Author of "A History of the Council of Trent," &c.

"This novel presents us with a series of very graphic pictures of the state of society in France at that epoch; of the feverish and unnatural calm which preceded the great moral convulsion so soon to follow; of the frivolous, artificial, false tone of morals and philosophy; of the blinded eyes; of the hardened hearts; of the mistakes, the follies, and the madness which distinguish that awful period, when, as Carlyle expresses it, France was '*rushing down.*'"—*Leader.*

"If we could imagine a photographer at work during that terrible period, bringing his art to bear upon the principal characters of those times, and upon the scenes in which they were engaged, the result of his labours would be somewhat like the pages before us. Each sketch is complete in itself, and with high graphic power places before the reader's mind a vivid representation of some particular actor or incident in that great historic drama which deluged France in blood."—*John Bull.*

"He has read extensively, and brings his copious store of information to bear upon almost every point of social literary life. . . . As representations of actual life, they are very valuable contributions to a popular history of the French revolution."—*Atlas.*

"If he had lived at the 'era' he has selected for illustration, his sketches could scarcely have been more graphic, or if he had mingled personally with the great actors who figure in the scenes he describes, he could scarcely have delineated their portraits more faithfully, or reported their conversations and their actions more truthfully than he has done in this historical fiction."—*English Churchman.*

"M. Bungener has assailed the Church of Rome with sturdy spirit and a skilful use of theological argumentation, that can unmask sophistry even to vulgar perception, and lay bare a Jesuit with an avenging adroitness. We commend him to the favourable regard of all who like to study the intellectual emanations from a mind of genius, at once sincerely scriptural in its faith, eloquent in its utterance, and philosophical in its tone."—*Press.*

May, 1854.

A

GENERAL CATALOGUE

OF WORKS PUBLISHED BY

ARTHUR HALL, VIRTUE & CO.

25, PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.

ACKWORTH VOCABULARY, or English Spelling Book; with the Meaning attached to each Word. Compiled for the use of Ackworth School. New Edition. 18mo. cloth, *1s. 6d.*

AKERMAN (J. Y.),—LEGENDS OF OLD LONDON. Post 8vo. cloth, gilt, *3s. 6d.*

ALFRED DUDLEY; or, the Australian Settlers. Second Edition. With Nine Illustrations. 16mo. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

ANALYSIS AND SUMMARY OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY AND THE LAWS OF MOSES, with a connexion between the Old and New Testaments, an Introductory Outline of the Geography, Political History, &c. By J. T. WHEELER, F.R.G.S. Fourth Edition, post 8vo. cloth, *5s. 6d.*

——— NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY; including, 1. The Four Gospels harmonized into one continuous Narrative. 2. The Acts of the Apostles, and continuous History of St. Paul. 3. An Analysis of the Epistles and Book of Revelation. 4. An Introductory Outline of the Geography, Critical History, Authenticity, Credibility, and Inspiration of the New Testament. The whole Illustrated by copious Historical, Geographical, and Antiquarian Notes, Chronological Tables, &c. Second Edition, revised. Post 8vo. cloth, *5s. 6d.*

——— OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY, ABRIDGED FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS. With Maps, 2 vols. 18mo. cloth, *2s. 6d.* each.

——— THE HISTORICAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS. Illustrated with Five coloured Maps, and large View of Jerusalem, with a Plan of the Ancient City. Folio, cloth, *7s. 6d.*

ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY OF THE HUMAN MIND, (MANUAL OF THE.) By Rev. J. CARLILE, D.D. Fcap. cloth, *5s.*

APOCALYPTIC SKETCHES; or, LECTURES on the BOOK of REVELATION. Delivered in Exeter Hall, and at Crown Court Church. By the Rev. JOHN CUMMING, D.D. NEW EDITIONS, revised and corrected, with INDICES. Sixteenth Thousand. Three Vols. Fcap. cloth, gilt, *9s.* each; morocco extra, *39s.*

ART-JOURNAL (THE), an Illustrated Journal of the Fine Arts, the Arts of Design, Manufacture, &c. &c. Published Monthly, with Two Engravings from the Vernon Gallery, and between Forty and Fifty fine Engravings on Wood. 2*s.* 6*d.*

——— New Series, Volumes I. to V. Each with Twenty-four Line Engravings from the "VERNON GALLERY," Twelve Engravings of Statues on steel, and about Eight Hundred Engravings on Wood. Super-royal 4to. cloth, 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* each.

——— ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE of the Great Industrial Exhibition of 1851, containing upwards of Fourteen Hundred Engravings on Wood, and a Frontispiece on Steel. Imperial 4to. cloth, gilt edges, 21*s.*

——— of the Great Exhibition in Dublin, with numerous Engravings. Cloth, gilt edges, 10*s.*

ART OF CHESS-PLAY. A NEW TREATISE ON THE GAME OF CHESS. By GEORGE WALKER, Esq. Fourth Edition, 12mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM JERDAN; With his Literary, Political, and Social Reminiscences and Correspondence. during the last Forty Years, as Editor of the "Sun" Newspaper, 1812-17, and of the "Literary Gazette," 1817-50, in connexion with most of the Eminent Persons who have been distinguished in the past half-century as Statesmen, Poets, Authors, Men of Science, Artists, &c.; with Portraits, &c. Now complete. In 4 Vols. post 8vo. cloth, 21*s.*

BAKEWELL'S (FREDERICK C.) PHILOSOPHICAL CONVERSATIONS, in which are familiarly explained the causes of many daily occurring Natural Phenomena. Third Edition, with Cuts. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

BALLADS FOR THE TIMES, now first collected. American Lyrics, Geraldine, Modern Pyramid, Hactenus, A Thousand Lines, and Other Poems, by MARTIN F. TUPPER, D.C.L. F.R.S. Third Edition, with Vignette and Frontispiece, uniform with "Proverbial Philosophy," fcap. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

"With smoothness of measure, Mr. Tupper's design is always excellent, and his versification is brought to bear upon things of no transient interest. It is one of the best characteristics of his labours, that he does not write for praise, but for the benefit of his fellow-men—not merely for time, but for eternity."—*Bell's Messenger.*

BAPTISMAL FONT (THE), an Exposition of the NATURE and OBLIGATIONS of CHRISTIAN BAPTISM. With an APPENDIX By the Rev. JOHN CUMMING, D.D. Fourth Edition, fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.*

BARBAULD'S (MRS.), LEÇONS POUR DES ENFANS, depuis l'âge de Deux Ans jusqu'à Cinq. Avec une Interprétation Anglais. New Edition. 18mo. cloth, 2*s.*

BARTLETT (W. H.),—FOOTSTEPS OF OUR LORD AND HIS APOSTLES, in Syria, Greece, and Italy. A succession of Visits to the Scenes of New Testament Narrative. With Twenty-three Steel Engravings, and several Woodcuts. Third Edition, super-royal 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, 14*s.*; morocco elegant, 26*s.*

——— FORTY DAYS IN THE DESERT, on the Track of the Israelites; or, a Journey from Cairo by WADY FEIRAN to Mount Sinai and Petra, with Twenty-seven Engravings on Steel, a Map, and numerous Woodcuts. Fifth Edition, super-royal 8vo. cloth full gilt, 12*s.*; morocco elegant, 21*s.*

BARTLETT (W. H.),—GLEANINGS, ANTIQUARIAN AND PICTORIAL, ON THE OVERLAND ROUTE, with Twenty-eight Plates or Maps, and Several Woodcuts. Second Edition, super-royal 8vo. cloth, 16*s.*; morocco elegant, 28*s.*

——— THE NILE-BOAT; or, Glimpses of the Land of Egypt. With Thirty-five Steel Engravings and Maps, and numerous Woodcuts. Third Edition, in super-royal 8vo. cloth full gilt, 16*s.*; morocco elegant, 28*s.*

——— PICTURES FROM SICILY. With Thirty-three Steel Engravings, and numerous Woodcuts. Super-royal 8vo. cloth, full gilt, 16*s.*; morocco elegant, 28*s.*

——— THE PILGRIM FATHERS; or, the Founders of New England in the reign of James I. With 28 Plates, &c. Second Edition, super-royal 8vo. cloth, 12*s.*; morocco elegant, 21*s.*

——— SCRIPTURE SITES AND SCENES, from actual Survey, in Egypt, Arabia, and Palestine. Illustrated by Seventeen Steel Engravings, Three Maps, and Thirty-seven Woodcuts. Post 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, 4*s.*

——— WALKS ABOUT JERUSALEM AND ITS ENVIRONS. With Twenty-four Engravings on Steel, and Maps, and many Woodcuts. New Edition, super-royal 8vo. cloth, full gilt, 12*s.*; morocco elegant, 21*s.*

BARTON (BERNARD),—LETTERS AND POEMS. With MEMOIR, Edited by his DAUGHTER. New Edition, with Portrait, fcap. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.* large paper, 10*s.*

BASES OF BELIEF, an Examination of Christianity as a Divine Revelation by the Light of Recognised Facts and Principles, in Four Parts. By EDWARD MIALL, M.P Second Edition, 8vo. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

BASKET OF FLOWERS; or, Piety and Truth Triumphant. A Tale for the Young. 32mo. cloth, gilt edges, 1*s.*

BAXTER'S DYING THOUGHTS, with Essay by DR. STEBBING, fcap. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

BECKER'S OMNIGRAPH, or Universal Atlas; containing Thirty-one coloured Maps, Modern and Ancient, with Geographical Index. 4to. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

BELLENGER'S ONE HUNDRED CHOICE FABLES, imitated from LA FONTAINE. For the use of Children, and all Persons beginning to learn the French language; with a DICTIONARY of the Words and Idiomatic Phrases, Grammatically Explained. New Edition, revised and corrected by C. J. DELILLE, Professor at Christ's Hospital. 12mo. cloth, 2*s.*

BERTINCHAMP'S (G., A.M.) CONVERSATIONAL FRENCH GRAMMAR. In Progressive Lessons. A New Edition, by DE LA VOYE. 12mo. bound, 2*s.* 6*d.*

BEVERIDGE'S PRIVATE THOUGHTS, AND NECESSITY OF FREQUENT CUMMUNION, with Essays by DR. STEBBING. Two Vols. fcap. cloth, 5*s.*

BINGLEY'S USEFUL KNOWLEDGE. Enlarged by COOPER. Seventh Edition. Two Vols. 12mo. cloth 12*s.*

BONAVENTURE (ST.),—THE PSALTER OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN. Translated from the last French Edition of 1852, and carefully compared with the Latin. By the Rev. JOHN CUMMING, D.D. 12mo. cloth, *2s.*

BOY AND THE BIRDS (THE). By EMILY TAYLOR. With Sixteen fine Woodcuts, from LANDSEER'S Designs. 16mo. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

BREMER,—HOMES OF THE NEW WORLD. Impressions of America. By FREDRIKA BREMER. With Illustrations. Three Vols. 8vo. cloth, *1l. 11s. 6d.*

BRITISH CHURCHES (THE) in Relation to the British People. By EDWARD MIALL, M.P. Cheap Edition. Post 8vo. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

BUNYAN'S PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, with Woodcuts, and Memoir by J. A. ST. JOHN. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, *3s. 6d.*

BUTLER'S ANALOGY OF RELIGION; with Introduction by DR. CROLY. Portrait. Fcap. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

CAMPBELL (MAJOR WALTER),—THE OLD FOREST RANGER; or, Wild Sports of India on the Neilgherry Hills, in the Jungles, and on the Plains. New Edition. With Illustrations on Steel. Post 8vo. cloth, *8s.*

CAMPBELL,—PEACE IN BELIEVING, a Memoir of Isabella Campbell. New Edition. 18mo. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

CANADIAN CRUSOES; a Tale of the Rice Lake Plains. By Mrs. TRAILL, (late Catharine Parr Strickland,) Authoress of "The Backwoods of Canada," &c. Edited by AGNES STRICKLAND. With numerous Illustrations by HARVEY. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, *6s.*

CARLILE (REV. J., D.D.),—MANUAL OF THE ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY OF THE HUMAN MIND. Fcap. cloth, *5s.*

CASTLES AND ABBEYS OF ENGLAND (THE). By W. BEATTIE, M.D. With numerous Illustrations. Two Vols. imperial 8vo. cloth, *2l. 10s.*

CASTLES, PALACES, AND PRISONS OF MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS. By CHARLES MACKIE, Esq., with Forty-eight Illustrations, royal 8vo. cloth gilt, *15s.*

CELT, ROMAN, AND SAXON (THE); a History of the Early Inhabitants of Britain, down to the Conversion of the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity. Illustrated by the Ancient Remains brought to light by recent research. By THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq. M.A. F.S.A. With numerous Engravings. Post 8vo. cloth, *8s.*

CERIONI (SIGNOR),—A NARRATIVE OF THE CONVERSION FROM POPERY of the REV. G. CERIONI and the REV. L. D. MOSCARDI, formerly Padre Berardo da Jesi, and Padre Leonardo da Camarda. Including several Letters, and much interesting information. Second Edition. 12mo. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

CHARLIE'S DISCOVERIES; or, a Good use for Eyes and Ears. With Cuts by WILLIAMS. 16mo. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

CHEMISTRY NO MYSTERY; being the Subject Matter of a Course of Lectures by Dr. Scoffern. Illustrated with Diagrams and Woodcuts Second Edition, revised and corrected, with Index. Fcap. cloth, *3s. 6d.*

CHERRY AND VIOLET: a Tale of the Great Plague. By the Author of "Mary Powell." With Frontispiece, price 7*s.* 6*d.* cloth, antique.

CHRISTIAN IN PALESTINE; or, Scenes of Sacred History. By HENRY STEBBING, D.D., Illustrated with Eighty Engravings on Steel from designs by W. H. BARTLETT, 4to. cloth, gilt edges, 2*l.* 2*s.*

CHRISTIAN LIFE (THE), a Manual of Sacred Verse. By ROBERT MONTGOMERY, M.A. Second Edition, fcap. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

CHURCH BEFORE THE FLOOD (THE). By the REV. JOHN CUMMING, D.D. Third Thousand, fcap. cloth, full gilt, 9*s.*

CITY SCENES; or, a Peep into London. With many Plates. 16mo cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

CLAUDE THE COLPORTEUR. By the Author of "Mary Powell." With Coloured Frontispiece after WARREN. Post 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

COBBIN (REV. INGRAM, M.A.),—DR. WATTS'S DIVINE AND MORAL SONGS FOR CHILDREN. With Anecdotes and Reflections. With Frontispiece and Fifty-seven Woodcuts. New Edition. 18mo. cloth, 1*s.*; with gilt edges, 1*s.* 6*d.*

COLA MONTI; or, the Story of a Genius. A Tale for Boys. By the Author of "How to win Love." With Four Illustrations by FRANKLIN. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

COLLETTE'S (J. H.) ROMANISM IN ENGLAND EXPOSED. Second Edition, enlarged and improved, fcap. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

———— POPISH INFALLIBILITY. Sewed 1*s.*

COLLOQUIES OF EDWARD OSBORNE (THE), Citizen and Cloth-Worker of London, as reported by the Author of "Mary Powell." Second Edition, post 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, 7*s.* 6*d.*; morocco antique, 14*s.*

COMMUNION TABLE (THE); or, Communicant's Manual. A plain and Practical Exposition of the Lord's Supper, by REV. JOHN CUMMING, D.D. Second Edition. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.*

COTTAGE IN THE CHALK-PIT. By C. A. MANT. 18mo. cloth, 2*s.*

CROCK OF GOLD (THE). A Tale of Covetousness. By MARTIN F. TUPPER, D.C.L. F.R.S. With Frontispiece by JOHN LEECH. Post 8vo. 1*s.* 6*d.*

CROSLAND'S (MRS. NEWTON) STRATAGEMS. With Cuts. 16mo. Cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.* 6*d.*

———— TOIL AND TRIAL, a Story of London Life. With Frontispiece by JOHN LEECH. Post 8vo. cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*

CROSS' (ROBERT, M.D.) PHYSIOLOGY OF HUMAN NATURE, being an investigation of the Physical and Moral Condition of Man in his Relation to the Inspired Word of God. 8vo. cloth, 6*s.*

CROWE'S (CATHARINE) PIPPIE'S WARNING; or, the Adventures of a Dancing Dog. With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.* 6*d.*

CUMMING (Rev. John, D.D.),—APOCALYPTIC SKETCHES; or, Lectures on the Book of Revelation, delivered in Exeter Hall, and Crown Court Church. New Editions, revised and corrected by the Author, with Index, &c. Sixteenth Thousand. Three Vols. cloth, full gilt, 9*s.* each.

——— THE BAPTISMAL FONT; an Exposition of the Nature and Obligations of Christian Baptism. With an Appendix. Third Edition, fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.*

——— THE CHURCH BEFORE THE FLOOD. Third Thousand. Fcap. cloth, full gilt, 9*s.*

——— THE COMMUNION TABLE; or, Communicant's Manual: a plain and practical Exposition of the Lord's Supper. New Edition. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.*

——— DAILY FAMILY DEVOTION; or, Guide to Family Worship. 4to. cloth, 21*s.*; or with Plates, 25*s.*

——— EXPOSITORY READINGS FROM THE BOOK OF REVELATION. A short and continuous Commentary on the Chapters or Lessons read on Sunday Evenings, in the Scottish National Church, Crown Court, Covent Garden. Second Edition. Fcap. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

——— THE FINGER OF GOD. Third Edition. Fcap. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

——— FORESHADOWS; or, Lectures on our Lord's Miracles and Parables, as Earnests of the Age to come. Fifth Thousand. Two Volumes uniformly printed. With Designs by Franklin. Cloth, full gilt, 9*s.* each.

——— HAMMERSMITH PROTESTANT DISCUSSION, between the Rev. John Cumming, D.D. and Daniel French, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. Cheap Edition. Tenth Thousand, post 8vo. cloth, 6*s.*

——— INFANT SALVATION; or, All Saved who Die in Infancy. Specially addressed to Mothers mourning the Loss of Infants and Children. Fourth Edition. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.*

——— IS CHRISTIANITY FROM GOD? A Manual of Christian Evidences for Scripture Readers, Sunday School Teachers, City Missionaries, and Young Persons. Tenth Edition. Fcap. 3*s.* cloth.

——— LECTURES ON THE SEVEN CHURCHES OF ASIA MINOR. [Apocalyptic Sketches. Third Series.] Illustrated by Wood Engravings representing the present state of the Apostolic Churches. Eleventh Thousand. Fcap. cloth, full gilt, 9*s.*

——— LECTURES FOR THE TIMES; or, Illustrations and Refutations of the Errors of Romanism and Tractarianism. New Edition, fcap. cloth, 6*s.*

——— LECTURES TO YOUNG MEN. A Collected edition, with additions. [*In preparation.*

——— A MESSAGE FROM GOD; or, Thoughts on Religion for Thinking Men. Fourth Edition, fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.*

——— OUR FATHER; A Manual of Family Prayers for General and Special Occasions, with Short Prayers for Spare Minutes, and Passages for Reflection. Sixth Edition. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 3*s.*

CUMMING (Rev. John, D.D.),—OCCASIONAL DISCOURSES. New Edition. Two Vols. fcap. cloth, 8*s*.

——— PROPHETIC STUDIES; or, Lectures on the Book of Daniel. Ninth Thousand. Fcap. cloth, full gilt, 9*s*.

——— PULPIT PSALMODY. The Psalms and Paraphrases according to the Version of the Church of Scotland, with names of suitable Tunes, Explanations of each Psalm, and a Supplement of Hymns and Doxologies for Special and Missionary occasions; to which are prefixed Prayers and Passages from John Knox's Book of Common Prayer, as drawn up at the Reformation, also the Confession of Faith and Shorter Catechism. Fcap. cloth, 3*s*. 6*d*.; roan, 5*s*.; morocco, 6*s*. 6*d*.

——— PSALTER OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN. Written by St. Bonaventure. Translated from the last French Edition of 1852, and carefully compared with the Latin. 12mo. cloth, 2*s*.

——— SABBATH EVENING READINGS ON ST. MATTHEW, complete, with Frontispiece. Fcap. cloth, 5*s*.

——— ST. MARK, complete, with Frontispiece. Fcap. cloth, 3*s*.

——— SALVATION. A Sermon preached before the Queen. Twentieth Thousand. Sewed, 6*d*.

——— TENT AND ALTAR: or, Sketches of Patriarchal Life. With Vignettes. Fcap. cloth, full gilt, 9*s*.

——— WELLINGTON. A Lecture. New and Enlarged Edition, with Valuable Additions. Fcap. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*

DARTON (Margaret E.),—THE EARTH AND ITS INHABITANTS. With Frontispiece. Second Edition, crown 8vo. cloth, 5*s*.

DECOY (The); or, an Agreeable Method of Teaching Children the elementary Parts of English Grammar. Sewed, 1*s*.

DE LA VOYE'S (Marin) NEW CRITICAL FRENCH PRONOUNCING VOCABULARY, with Exercises on Reading, and Critical Rules for French Pronunciation. 12mo. bound, 2*s*.

DESLYON'S FRENCH DIALOGUES, Practical and Familiar, constructed so as to enable all Persons at once to practise Conversing in the French Language; with Familiar Letters in French and English, adapted to the capacities of Youth. New Edition, 12mo. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

——— FRENCH TUTOR; or, Practical Exposition of the best French Grammarians, with familiar Exercises and Questions on every Rule, to serve for Examination and Repetition. Third Edition, 12mo. cloth, 4*s*.

DIALOGUES BETWEEN A POPISH PRIEST AND AN ENGLISH PROTESTANT, wherein the Principal Points and Arguments of both Religions are truly Proposed, and fully Examined. By Matthew Poole. New Edition, with the References revised and corrected. By the Rev. John Cumming, D.D. 18mo. cloth, 1*s*. 6*d*.

DOCTOR'S LITTLE DAUGHTER (The). The Story of a Child's Life amidst the Woods and Hills. By Eliza Metevard, with numerous Illustrations by Harvey. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 7*s*. 6*d*.

DOUBLE CLAIM (The), a Tale of Real Life. By Mrs. T. K. Hervey. With Frontispiece by Weir. Post 8vo. 1*s*. 6*d*.

DRAWING-ROOM TABLE-BOOK, with Twenty Illustrations on Steel. Edited by the Author of "Mary Powell," 4to. cloth, gilt edges, 1*l.* 1*s.*

EARTH AND ITS INHABITANTS (THE). By MARGARET E. DARTON. Second Edition, with Frontispiece. Crown 8vo. cloth, 5*s.*

EDDY'S (DANIEL C.) HEROINES OF THE MISSIONARY ENTERPRISE; or, Sketches of Prominent Female Missionaries. With Preface by the Rev. JOHN CUMMING, D.D. Second Edition. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.* 6*d.*

EMILIE, THE PEACE-MAKER. By MRS. GELDART. Frontispiece, fcap. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; gilt edges, 3*s.*

ENGLISH STORIES OF THE OLDEN TIME. By MARIA HACK. A New Edition. With Vignettes by HARVEY. [*In preparation.*

EUPHONIA: Portions of Holy Scripture marked for Chanting, with Forty Chants arranged for the Voice and Organ, or Pianoforte. Third Edition, post 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.*

EVENINGS AT HOME; or, the Juvenile Budget opened. By DR. AIKEN and MRS. BARBAULD. Sixteenth Edition, revised and newly arranged by ARTHUR AIKEN, Esq. and MISS AIKEN. With Engravings by HARVEY. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

EXPOSITORY READINGS ON THE BOOK OF REVELATION, forming a short and continuous Commentary on the Apocalypse. By REV JOHN CUMMING, D.D. Second Edition. Fcap. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

FARR'S (EDWARD) MANUAL OF GEOGRAPHY, Physical and Political. For the use of Schools and Families, with Questions for Examination. With Illustrations. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.*

FELTON'S (J.) IMPROVED METHOD OF PERFORMING COMMERCIAL CALCULATIONS; representing the Science of Arithmetic in a New Light. A Book of General Utility. Containing, among other matter, a full Illustration of the Theory of Proportion and the German Chain Rule. 12mo. cloth, 2*s.*

——— THE TEACHER'S MANUAL OF MENTAL ARITHMETIC; displaying a Simple Method of successfully Communicating Instruction in that most useful Science. Together with a KEY TO THE CALCULATIONS. 12mo. cloth, 2*s.*

FIRESIDE STORIES; or, Recollections of my Schoolfellows. Third Edition, with Thirteen Illustrations. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

FLETCHER (REV. ALEXANDER, D.D.),—A GUIDE TO FAMILY DEVOTION, containing 730 Hymns, Prayers, and Passages of Scripture, with appropriate reflections. The whole arranged to form a Complete and Distinct Family Service for every Morning and Evening in the Year, with Illustrations. Fortieth Thousand, revised, 4to. cloth, gilt edges, 1*l.* 6*s.*

——— SABBATH SCHOOL PREACHER AND JUVENILE MISCELLANY. With Numerous Illustrations. Complete in Three Vols. fcap. cloth, 1*s.* each.

——— ASSEMBLY'S CATECHISM. Divided into Fifty-two Lessons. Sewed, 8*d.*

FOOTSTEPS OF OUR LORD AND HIS APOSTLES, IN SYRIA GREECE, AND ITALY. A succession of Visits to the Scenes of New Testament Narrative. By W. H. BARTLETT. With Twenty-three Steel Engravings, and several Woodcuts. Third Edition, super-royal 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, 14*s.*; morocco elegant, 26*s.*

FOOTSTEPS TO NATURAL HISTORY. With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

FORESHADOWS; or, LECTURES on our LORD'S MIRACLES and PARABLES, as Earnests of the Age to come. By Rev. JOHN CUMMING, D.D. Fifth Thousand. With Designs by FRANKLIN. Two Vols. Fcap. cloth, full gilt, 9*s.* each.

FORTY DAYS IN THE DESERT, ON THE TRACK OF THE ISRAELITES; or, a Journey from Cairo by Wady Feiran to Mount Sinai and Petra. By W. H. BARTLETT. Illustrated with Twenty-seven Engravings on Steel, a Map, and numerous Woodcuts. Fifth Edition, super-royal 8vo. cloth, full gilt, 12*s.*; morocco elegant, 21*s.*

FRANK FAIRLEGH; or, Scenes from the Life of a Private Pupil. By F. E. SMEDLEY, Esq. With Thirty Illustrations, by GEORGE CRUIKSHANK. 8vo. cloth, 16*s.*

FRENCH AND ENGLISH PRIMER. With One Hundred Engravings on Wood. Sewed, 6*d.*

GAVAZZI (FATHER) LIFE OF. By CAMPANELLI, in English or Italian. Crown 8vo. cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.* each.

GELDART'S (MRS. THOMAS) LOVE, A REALITY, NOT ROMANCE. With Cuts by GILBERT. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 3*s.* 6*d.*

———— ELDER BROTHERS. 16mo. cloth, 9*d.*

———— EMILIE, THE PEACE-MAKER. Fcap. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; gilt edges, 3*s.*

———— STORIES OF SCOTLAND. Fcap. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; gilt edges, 3*s.*

———— THOUGHTS OF HOME. Fcap. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

———— TRUTH IS EVERYTHING. Second Edition. Fcap. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; gilt edges, 3*s.*

GEMS OF EUROPEAN ART. The best Pictures of the best Schools, containing Ninety highly-finished Engravings. Edited by S. C. HALL, Esq. F.S.A. Two Vols folio cloth, gilt edges, 5*l.*

GIBBON'S DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. Illustrated Edition, with Memoir of the Author, and additional Notes, principally referring to Christianity. From the French of M. GUIZOT. Two Vols. super-royal 8vo. cloth gilt, 1*l.* 16*s.*

GILES'S (JAS.) ENGLISH PARSING LESSONS. Seventeenth Edition. 12mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

GLEANINGS, ANTIQUARIAN AND PICTORIAL, ON THE OVERLAND ROUTE. By W. H. BARTLETT. With Twenty-eight Plates and Maps, and numerous Woodcuts. Second Edition, super-royal 8vo. cloth gilt, 16*s.*; morocco elegant, 28*s.*

GODWIN (REV. B., D.D.),—THE PHILOSOPHY OF ATHEISM EXAMINED, AND COMPARED WITH CHRISTIANITY. A Course of Popular Lectures, delivered at Bradford, Yorkshire, in January and February, 1853. Third Edition. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.*

GRIEVE (JOHN),—THE FARMER'S ASSISTANT, AND AGRICULTURIST'S CALENDAR. New and Enlarged Edition. Fcap. cloth, 4*s.*

GRIFFITH'S (RALPH T. H., M.A. M.R.A.S.) SPECIMENS OF OLD INDIAN POETRY. Translated from the Original Sanskrit into English Verse. Post 8vo. cloth, 5*s.*

HACK'S (MARIA) ENGLISH STORIES OF THE OLDEN TIME. Vignettes by HARVEY. New Edition. Two Vols. [*In preparation.*

——— GRECIAN STORIES. With Thirty-eight Illustrations by GILBERT. 12mo. cloth, 6*s.*

——— HARRY BEAUFOY; or, the Pupil of Nature. New Edition, with Cuts by LANDSEER. 18mo. cloth, 2*s.*

——— STORIES OF ANIMALS. Adapted for Children from Three to Ten Years of Age. With Illustrations. Two Vols. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.* each.

——— WINTER EVENINGS; or, Tales of Travellers. New Edition. Illustrations by GILBERT. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

HAIGH'S (J., A.M.) LATIN POCKET DICTIONARY; designed for the Junior Forms in Schools. New Edition, 18mo. bound, 2*s.* 6*d.*

HAIRBY'S RAMBLES IN NORMANDY, with Eight Engravings after TURNER and STANFIELD, and numerous Woodcuts. 4to. cloth, gilt edges, 5*s.*

HALL (MRS S. C.),—PILGRIMAGES TO ENGLISH SHRINES. With Notes and Illustrations by F. W. FAIRHOLT, F.S.A. New and cheaper Edition. In One Vol. 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, 21*s.*

CONTENTS.—Bunyan, Hampden, Hannah More, Sir Thomas Gresham, Thomas Gray, Chatterton, Richard Wilson, Andrew Marvel, John Stow, Sir Nicholas Crispe, Caxton, Shaftesbury House, James Barry, Dr. Watts, Lady Mary Grey, the Man of Ross, Hogarth, Gainsborough, Isaac Walton, William Penn, Wren, Lady Rachel Russell, Edgeworthstown, Sir Thomas More, Jane Porter, Sir Richard Lovelace, Grace Aguilar, Burke, Clarendon House, Flaxman, Eyam, Edmund Bird, Mrs. Hofland, Chertsey.

——— TALES OF WOMAN'S TRIALS. With Illustrations. 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, 8*s.*

——— (MR. AND MRS. S. C.) IRELAND, ITS SCENERY AND CHARACTER. New Edition, with numerous Engravings on Steel, Maps, and Five Hundred Woodcuts. Three Vols. royal 8vo. cloth, 3*l.* 3*s.*

——— HANDBOOKS FOR IRELAND, with numerous Illustrations.

No. 1.—DUBLIN AND WICKLOW.
No. 2.—THE SOUTH AND KILLARNEY.
No. 3.—NORTH AND THE GIANT'S CAUSEWAY.
No 4.—THE WEST AND CONNEMARA.
16mo. cloth, flap, gilt edges, 5*s.* each.

HALL (Mr. and Mrs. S. C.),—A WEEK AT KILLARNEY, being a Guide to Tourists to the Lakes of Killarney. Illustrated by Twenty Engravings on Steel, and One Hundred and Ten Woodcuts. New Edition, 4to. cloth, 8*s*.

——— (Bishop),—TREATISES, with Essay by Rev. R. Cattermole, B.D. Fcap. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

HAMMERSMITH PROTESTANT DISCUSSION (The), between Dr. Cumming and Mr. French. Cheap Edition, Tenth Thousand, crown 8vo. cloth, 6*s*.

HAPPY TRANSFORMATION; or, the History of a London Apprentice. With Preface, by Rev. J. A. James. 18mo. cloth, 1*s*.

HEART; a Tale of False-witness. By Martin F. Tupper, D.C.L. With Frontispiece by Leech. Post 8vo. cloth, 1*s*. 6*d*.

HENDRY'S HISTORY OF GREECE. In Easy Lessons. Adapted to Children of from Six to Ten Years of Age. With Illustrations. 18mo. cloth, 2*s*.

——— HISTORY OF ROME. In Easy Lessons. Adapted for Children of from Six to Ten Years of Age. With Illustrations. 18mo. cloth, 2*s*.

HEROINES OF THE MISSIONARY ENTERPRISE; or, Sketches of Prominent Female Missionaries. By Daniel C. Eddy. With Preface by the Rev. John Cumming, D D. Second Edition, fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s*. 6*d*.

HERVEY (Mrs. T. K.),—THE DOUBLE CLAIM, a Tale of Real Life. With Frontispiece by Weir. Post 8vo. 1*s*. 6*d*.

——— JUVENILE CALENDAR (The) AND ZODIAC OF FLOWERS. With Twelve Illustrations of the Months, by Richard Doyle. Post 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, 3*s*. 6*d*.

HIGGINS' (Wm.) RESEARCHES IN THE SOLAR REALM. Fcap. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

HISTORICAL PRINTS OF ENGLISH HISTORY. By Emily Taylor. Fourth Edition, revised and enlarged, with numerous Illustrations. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

——— Representing the principal events in the HISTORY OF GREECE. With many Cuts. Fcap. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

HOFLAND LIBRARY; for the Instruction and Amusement of Youth. Illustrated with Plates, and handsomely bound in embossed Scarlet Cloth, with Gilt Edges, &c.

FIRST CLASS, in 12mo.—*Price* 2*s*. 6*d*.

1. MEMOIR of the LIFE and LITERARY REMAINS of MRS. HOFLAND. By T. Ramsay, Esq. With Portrait.
2. Alfred Campbell.
3. Decision; a Tale.
4. Energy.
5. Fortitude.
6. Humility.
7. Integrity.
8. Moderation.
9. Patience.
10. Reflection.
11. Self-Denial.
12. Young Cadet.
13. Young Pilgrim.

ND LIBRARY:—

SECOND CLASS, in 18mo.—*Price* 1*s.* 6*d.*

1. Adelaide; or, Massacre of St. Bartholomew.
2. Affectionate Brothers.
3. Alicia and her Aunt; or, Think before you Speak.
4. Barbados Girl.
5. Blind Farmer and his Children.
6. Clergyman's Widow and her Young Family.
7. Daughter-in-Law, her Father, and Family.
8. Elizabeth and her three Beggar Boys.
9. Godmother's Tales.
10. Good Grandmother and her Offspring.
11. Merchant's Widow and her young Family.
12. Rich Boys and Poor Boys, and other Tales.
13. The Sisters; a Domestic Tale.
14. Stolen Boy; an Indian Tale.
15. William and his Uncle Ben.
16. Young Crusoe; or, Shipwrecked Boy.

HOMES OF THE NEW WORLD. Impressions of America. By Fredrika Bremer. With Illustrations. Three Vols. 8vo. cloth, 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

HOUSEHOLD OF SIR THOS. MORE, (Ye.) Libellus a Margareta More, quindecim annos nata, Chelseiæ inceptus. Second Edition, with Portrait. Cloth, red edges, 7*s.* 6*d*; morocco antique, 14*s.*

HOW TO WIN LOVE; or, Rhoda's Lesson. A Story Book for the Young. By the Author of "Michael the Miner," "Cola Monti," &c. With Illustrations on Steel. New Edition, 16mo. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.* 6*d.*

HUMBOLDT'S (Baron William Von) LETTERS TO A LADY. From the German. With Introduction by Dr. Strebing. Post 8vo. 1*s.* 6*d.*

HUME AND SMOLLETT'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND, with continuation to 1846, by Farr. With Portraits, &c. Three Vols. imperial 8vo. cloth, 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

HYMNS AND SKETCHES IN VERSE. With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE OF THE GREAT INDUSTRIAL EXHIBITION OF 1851, published in connexion with the Art Journal, containing upwards of Fourteen Hundred Engravings on Wood, and a Frontispiece on Steel. 4to. cloth, gilt edges, One Guinea.

ILLUSTRATED FRENCH AND ENGLISH PRIMER. With One Hundred Engravings on Wood. Sewed, 6*d.*

ILLUSTRATED YEAR-BOOK of Wonders, Events, and Discoveries. Edited by John Timbs. With numerous Engravings on Wood. Two vols. fcap. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

INFANT SALVATION; or, All Saved who Die in Infancy. Specially addressed to Mothers mourning the Loss of Infants and Children. By Rev. John Cumming, D.D. Fourth Edition, fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.*

IRELAND, ITS SCENERY, AND CHARACTER. By Mr. and Mrs. S. C. Hall. With numerous Engravings on Steel, and Five Hundred Woodcuts. New Edition, Three Vols. royal 8vo. cloth, *3l. 3s.*

IS CHRISTIANITY FROM GOD? A Manual of Christian Evidences for Scripture Readers, Sunday School Teachers, City Missionaries, and Young Persons. By Rev. John Cumming, D.D. Tenth Edition, fcap. cloth, *3s.*

JERDAN'S (William) AUTOBIOGRAPHY; With his Literary, Political, and Social Reminiscences and Correspondence, during the last Forty Years, as Editor of the "Sun" Newspaper, 1812-17, and of the "Literary Gazette," 1817-50, in connexion with most of the Eminent Persons who have been distinguished in the past half-century as Statesmen, Poets, Authors, Men of Science, Artists, &c. Post 8vo. with Portraits, &c. Complete in 4 Vols. cloth, *21s.*

JULIAN; or, the Close of an Era. By L. F. Bungener. 2 vols. fcap. cloth, *10s. 6d.*

JUVENILE ANECDOTES; or, Stories of Children. By P. Wakefield. New Edition. 18mo. cloth, *2s.*

JUVENILE CALENDAR (The) AND ZODIAC OF FLOWERS. By Mrs. T. K. Hervey. With Twelve Illustrations of the Months, by Richard Doyle. Post 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, *3s. 6d.*

KEATING (Elizabeth),—RAYMOND BURY, a Tale, Illustrated by Mrs. Ingram. Fcap. cloth, *6s.*

KING ALFRED'S POEMS. Now first turned into English Metre, by Mr. Tupper. Cloth, *3s.*

LAURIE (James),—TABLES OF SIMPLE INTEREST FOR EVERY DAY IN THE YEAR, at 5, 4½, 4, 3½, 3, and 2½ per cent. per annum, from 1*l.* to 100*l.*, &c. Nineteenth Edition, 800 pp. 8vo. cloth, 1*l.* 1*s.*

"In the great requisites of simplicity of arrangement and comprehensiveness we have seen none better adapted for general use."—*McCulloch's Commercial Dictionary.*

——— TABLES OF SIMPLE INTEREST at 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 9½ per cent. per annum, from 1 day to 100 days. Third Edition, 8vo. cloth, *7s.*

LAWRENCE'S (Miss) STORIES FROM THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT. New Edition, with Engravings. [*In preparation.*

LEÇONS POUR DES ENFANS, depuis l'âge de Deux Ans jusqu'à Cinq. Avec une Interprétation Anglaise. By Mrs. Barbauld. New Edition. 18mo. cloth, *2s.*

LECTURES FOR THE TIMES; or, Illustrations and Refutations of the Errors of Romanism and Tractarianism. By Rev. John Cumming, D.D. New Edition, Revised and Corrected, with Additions. Fcap. cloth, *6s.*

LECTURES TO YOUNG MEN. By Rev. John Cumming, D.D. A collected edition, with additions. [*In preparation.*

LETTERS AND POEMS, selected from the Writings of Bernard Barton. With Memoir, Edited by his Daughter. New Edition, with Portrait. Fcap. cloth, *3s. 6d.*; large paper, *10s.*

LETTERS TO A LADY. By BARON WILLIAM VON HUMBOLDT' From the German. With Introduction by DR. STEBBING. Post 8vo. 1*s.* 6*d.*

LEWIS ARUNDEL; or, the Railroad of Life. By F. E. SMEDLEY, ESQ. Author of "Frank Fairlegh." With Illustrations by H. K. BROWNE. (PHIZ.) 8vo. cloth, 22*s.*

LIFE OF MARY THE MOTHER OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. By A LADY. Fcap. cloth, 2*s.*

LIMED TWIGS TO CATCH YOUNG BIRDS. By the Authors of "Original Poems." 18mo. cloth, 2*s.*

LITTLE BOOK OF OBJECTS. With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.*

LITTLE BOOK OF KNOWLEDGE; containing Useful Information on Common Things, for Young Children. By ELIZABETH G. NOVERRE. With Eight Illustrations. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

LOVE, A REALITY, NOT ROMANCE. By MRS. THOMAS GELDART. With Cuts by GILBERT. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 3*s.* 6*d.*

MACKIE'S (C.) CASTLES, PALACES, AND PRISONS OF MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS. With Forty-eight Illustrations. Royal 8vo. cloth gilt, 15*s.*

MAIDEN AND MARRIED LIFE OF MARY POWELL, afterwards MISTRESS MILTON. Second Edition, with Portrait. Post 8vo. cloth, red edges, 7*s.* 6*d*; morocco antique, 14*s.*

"This is a charming little book; and whether we regard its subject, cleverness, or delicacy of sentiment or expression—to say nothing of its type and orthography—it is likely to be a most acceptable present to young or old, be their peculiar taste for religion, morals, poetry, history, or romance."—*Christian Observer.*

——— CHERRY AND VIOLET: a Tale of the Great Plague. By the Author of "Mary Powell." Post 8vo. cloth, antique, 7*s.* 6*d.*

——— CHRONICLES OF MERRY ENGLAND. Books 1—6. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

——— CLAUDE THE COLPORTEUR. With Coloured Frontispiece after WARREN. Post 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

——— COLLOQUIES OF EDWARD OSBORNE (THE), Citizen and Cloth-Worker of London, as reported by the Author of "Mary Powell." Second Edition, post 8vo. cloth, red edges, 7*s.* 6*d.*; morocco antique, 14*s.*

——— JACK AND THE TANNER OF WYMONDHAM. A Tale of the time of Edward VI. Post 8vo. with Frontispiece, 1*s.* 6*d.*

——— PROVOCATIONS OF MADAME PALISSY (THE). With Coloured Frontispiece, by Warren. Post 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

——— QUEENE PHILIPPA'S GOLDEN BOOKE. Handsomely bound and gilt, with Illuminations.

——— YE HOUSEHOLD OF SIR THOS. MORE. Libellus a Margarēta More, quindecem annos nata, Chelseiæ inceptus. Second Edition, with Portrait, &c., cloth, red edges, 7*s.* 6*d.*; morocco antique, 14*s.*

MANUAL (A) OF THE ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY OF THE HUMAN MIND. By the Rev. J. CARLILE, D.D. Fcap. cloth, 5*s.*

MANUAL OF HERALDRY, being a concise Description of the several Terms used, and containing a Dictionary of every Designation in the Science. Illustrated by 400 Engravings on Wood. New Edition, fcap. cloth, 3*s*.

MANUAL OF GEOGRAPHY, Physical and Political. For the use of Schools and Families, with Questions for Examination. By EDWARD FARR, with numerous Illustrations. Fcap. cloth, 3*s*.

MANUAL OF PERSPECTIVE. Illustrated by numerous Engravings. By N. WHITTOCK. Fcap. cloth, 3*s*.

MERRIFIELD (MRS.),—DRESS AS A FINE ART. With Illustrations. post 8vo. 2*s*. 6*d*.

MESSAGE FROM GOD (A); or, Thoughts on Religion for Thinking Men. By Rev. JOHN CUMMING, D.D. Fourth Edition, fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s*.

METEYARD'S (ELIZA) DOCTOR'S LITTLE DAUGHTER. The Story of a Child's Life amidst the Woods and Hills. With numerous Illustrations by HARVEY. Foolscap, cloth, gilt edges, 7*s*. 6*d*.

M'HENRY'S SPANISH COURSE.—

A NEW AND IMPROVED GRAMMAR, designed for every Class of Learners, and especially for Self-instruction. Containing the Elements of the Language and the Rules of Etymology and Syntax Exemplified; with NOTES and APPENDIX, consisting of Dialogues, Select Poetry, Commercial Correspondence, &c. New Edition, Revised. 12mo. bound, 8*s*.

———— EXERCISES ON THE ETYMOLOGY, SYNTAX, IDIOMS, &c. of the SPANISH LANGUAGE. Fifth Edition, 12mo. bound, 4*s*.

———— KEY TO THE EXERCISES. 12mo. bound, 4*s*.

———— SYNONYMES OF THE SPANISH LANGUAGE EXPLAINED. 12mo. and 8vo. 5*s*. 6*d*. each.

MIALL (EDWARD, M.P.),—BASES OF BELIEF, an Examination of Christianity as a Divine Revelation by the light of recognised Facts and Principles. In Four Parts. Second Edition, 8vo. cloth, 10*s*. 6*d*.

———— BRITISH CHURCHES IN RELATION TO THE BRITISH PEOPLE. Cheap Edition, post 8vo. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

———— VIEWS OF THE VOLUNTARY PRINCIPLE, in Four Series. Second Edition. Fcap. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

MIALL (REV. J. G.),—MEMORIALS OF EARLY CHRISTIANITY. Presenting, in a graphic, compact, and popular form, some of the memorable events of Early Ecclesiastical History. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. cloth, 5*s*.

MIRACLES OF NATURE AND MARVELS OF ART.

VOL. I.—SEAS, SHIPS, and ADVENTURES. 16 Engravings.
VOL. II.—LAND CREATION. 14 Engravings.
VOL. III.—THE TROPICS & THE POLES. 10 Engravings.
VOL. IV.—NATURE AND ART. 18 Engravings.
1*s*. each, square boards.

MODERN ROMANISM. By B. B. WOODWARD, B.A. A popularly written account of the convocation and the proceedings of the Council of Trent, with a readable version of its authorized Formularies, showing *what* Romanism then became, and *by what means* it was changed.

MONOD (A.),—WOMAN: HER MISSION, AND HER LIFE. Translated from the French by Rev. W. G. BARRETT. Second Edition, 18mo. cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*; gilt edges, 2*s.*

———— SAINT PAUL. Five Discourses. Translated from the French by REV. W. G. BARRETT. 18mo. cloth, 2*s.*

MONTGOMERY (ROBERT, M.A.),—THE OMNIPRESENCE OF THE DEITY, and other Poems. Twenty-fifth Edition, Illustrated by CORBOULD, fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.* 6*d.*

———————— THE CHRISTIAN LIFE, a Manual of Sacred Verse. Second Edition, fcap. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

MOWBRAY'S TREATISE ON DOMESTIC AND ORNAMENTAL POULTRY. Plates. New Edition, enlarged. [*In preparation.*

MY BOY'S FIRST BOOK. By MISS M. FRAZER TYTLER. With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

MY OLD PUPILS. By the Author of "My Schoolboy Days." With Four Illustrations on Wood. 16mo. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.* 6*d.*

MY YOUTHFUL COMPANIONS. By the same Author. With Frontispiece. 12mo. cloth, 1*s.*

NAOMI; or, the Last Days of Jerusalem. By Mrs. J. B. WEBB. With Illustrations by GILBERT, &c. New Edition, Fcap. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

NARRATIVE (A) OF THE CONVERSION FROM POPERY of the REV. G. CERIONI and the REV. L. D. MOSCARDI, formerly Padre Berardo da Jesi, and Padre Leonardo da Camarda. Including several Letters, and much interesting information by SIGNOR CERIONI. Second Edition. 12mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

NEW GIFT BOOK FOR YOUTH, with Twenty-six Illustrations. 16mo. boards, 2*s.* 6*d.*

NILE BOAT (THE); or, Glimpses of the Land of Egypt. By W. H. BARTLETT. Illustrated by Thirty-five Steel Engravings and Maps, with numerous Cuts. Third Edition, super-royal 8vo. cloth, full gilt, 16*s.*; morocco elegant, 28*s.*

"Of Mr. Bartlett's merits as a pictorial traveller we have frequently had occasion to speak in terms of high commendation. In the present work he has been eminently successful."—*Athenæum.*

NINEVEH AND PERSEPOLIS: an Historical Sketch of Ancient Assyria and Persia, with an Account of the recent Researches in those Countries. By W. S. W. VAUX, M.A. of the British Museum. With numerous Illustrations. Third Edition, post 8vo. cloth, 8*s.*; morocco elegant, 17*s.*

OCCASIONAL DISCOURSES. By Rev. John Cumming, D.D. New Edition. Two Volumes, fcap. cloth, 8*s*.

OLD FOREST RANGER (The); or, Wild Sports of India on the Neilgherry Hills, the Jungles, and on the Plains. By Major Walter Campbell, of Skipness. New Edition, with Illustrations on Steel. Post 8vo. cloth, 8*s*.

OLD OAK CHEST; or, a Book a Great Treasure. By the Author of "Charlie's Discoveries," &c. With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

OMNIPRESENCE OF THE DEITY, and other Poems. By Robert Montgomery, M.A. Twenty-fifth Edition, Illustrated by Corbould. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s*. 6*d*.

OPEN AND SEE; or, First Reading Lessons. By the Author of "Aids to Development," &c. &c. With Twenty-four Engravings on Wood. 16mo. cloth, 2*s*.

ORIGINAL POEMS FOR INFANT MINDS. A New and Revised Edition. Two Vols. 18mo. cloth, 1*s*. 6*d*. each.

OUR FATHER; a Manual of Family Prayers for General and Special Occasions, with Short Prayers for Spare Minutes, and Passages for Reflection. By Rev. John Cumming, D.D. Sixth Edition, fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 3*s*.

PAUL PERCIVAL; or, the Young Adventurer. With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

PAYNE'S (Joseph) SELECT POETRY FOR CHILDREN; with brief Explanatory Notes, arranged for the use of Schools and Families. Eleventh Edition, Corrected and Enlarged. 18mo. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.; with gilt edges, 3*s*.

———— STUDIES IN ENGLISH POETRY; with short Biographical Sketches, and Notes Explanatory and Critical, intended as a Text-Book for the higher Classes in Schools, and as an Introduction to the Study of English Literature. Second Edition. 12mo. cloth, 6*s*.

PHILOSOPHICAL CONVERSATIONS in which are familiarly explained the causes of many daily occurring Natural Phenomena. By Frederick C. Bakewell. Third Edition, with Cuts. Fcap. cloth, 3*s*. 6*d*.

PHYSIOLOGY OF HUMAN NATURE. Being an Investigation of the Physical and Moral Condition of Man in his Relation to the Inspired Word of God. By Robert Cross, M.D. 8vo. cloth, 6*s*.

PICTORIAL FRENCH AND ENGLISH PRIMER. With One Hundred Engravings on Wood. Sewed, 6*d*.

PICTORIAL SPELLING BOOK; or, Lessons on Facts and Objects. With One Hundred and Thirty Illustrations. Fifth Edition. 12mo. cloth, 1*s*.

PICTURES FROM SICILY. By W. H. Bartlett, with Thirty-three Steel Engravings, and numerous Woodcuts. Super-royal 8vo. cloth, full gilt, 16*s*.; morocco elegant, 28*s*.

PILGRIMAGES TO ENGLISH SHRINES. By Mrs. S. C. Hall. With Notes and Illustrations by F. W. Fairholt, F.S.A. New and cheaper Edition. In One Vol. 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, 21*s.*

Contents.—Bunyan, Hampden, Hannah More, Sir Thomas Gresham, Thomas Gray, Chatterton, Richard Wilson, Andrew Marvel, John Stow, Sir Nicholas Crispe, Caxton, Shaftesbury House, James Barry, Dr. Watts, Lady Mary Grey, the Man of Ross, Hogarth, Gainsborough, Isaac Walton, William Penn, Wren, Lady Rachel Russell, Edgeworthstown, Sir Thomas More, Jane Porter, Sir Richard Lovelace, Grace Aguilar, Burke, Clarendon House, Flaxman, Eyam, Edmund Bird, Mrs. Hofland, Chertsey.

PIPPIE'S WARNING; or, the Adventures of a Dancing Dog. By Catharine Crowe, Author of "Susan Hopley," &c. With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.* 6*d.*

PLEASANT PASTIME; or, Drawing-Room Dramas for Private Representation by the Young. With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, gilt edges, 2*s.* 6*d.*

POOLE'S (Matthew) DIALOGUES BETWEEN A POPISH PRIEST AND AN ENGLISH PROTESTANT, wherein the principal Points and Arguments of both Religions are truly Proposed, and fully Examined. New Edition, with the References revised and corrected. By Rev. John Cumming, D. D. 18mo. cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*

POPISH INFALLIBILITY. By C. H. Collette. Fcap. sewed, 1*s.*

PROPHETIC STUDIES; or, Lectures on the Book of Daniel. By Rev. John Cumming, D.D. Ninth Thousand. Fcap. cloth, full gilt, 9*s*; morocco extra, 13*s.*

PROTESTANT CATECHISM (The); or, the True Christian's Defence against the Church of Rome; With an Introductory Essay. By the Rev. R. Parkinson, M.A. Fifth Thousand, revised and enlarged, 18mo. sewed, 6*d.*; or 5*s.* per dozen for distribution.

PROVOCATIONS OF MADAME PALISSY (The). By the Author of "Mary Powell." With Coloured Frontispiece, by Warren. Second Edition. Post 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

PSALTER OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN. Written by St. Bonaventure. Translated from the last French Edition of 1852, and carefully compared with the Latin, by Rev. John Cumming, D.D. 12mo. cloth, 2*s.*

PULPIT PSALM BOOK (The), Edited by the Rev. John Cumming, D.D. The Psalms and Paraphrases according to the version of the Church of Scotland, with the names of suitable Tunes, Explanations of each Psalm, and a supplement of Hymns and Doxologies for Special and Missionary occasions; to which are prefixed, Prayers and Passages from John Knox's Book of Common Prayer, as drawn up at the Reformation; also, the Confession of Faith and Shorter Catechism. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*; roan, 5*s.*; morocco, 6*s.* 6*d.*

QUEENE PHILIPPA'S GOLDEN BOOKE. Handsomely bound and gilt, with Illuminations.

RAILWAY APPLIANCES, in the Nineteenth Century; or, the Rail, Steam, and Electricity. With Illustrative Anecdotes, Engravings, and Diagrams. Fcap. cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*

RAMBLES IN NORMANDY, with Eight Engravings after Turner and Stanfield, and numerous Woodcuts. 4to. cloth, gilt edges, 5*s.*

RAYMOND BURY. A Tale. By ELIZABETH KEATING. Illustrated by MRS. INGRAM. Fcap. cloth, 6*s.*

RECOLLECTIONS OF MRS. ANDERSON'S SCHOOL. A Book for Girls. By JANE WINNARD HOOPER. Illustrated by FRANKLIN. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 3*s.* 6*d.*

RHYMES FOR THE NURSERY. By the Authors of "Original Poems." 18mo. cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*

——— Illustrated Edition, in Large Type. With Sixteen Designs by GILBERT. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

RIPPON'S (DR.) SELECTION OF HYMNS FROM THE BEST AUTHORS, including a great number of Originals, intended as an Appendix to Dr. Watts' Psalms and Hymns. New Edition.

Nonpareil 32mo		*Long Primer 24mo.*		*Large Type.*	
Sheep	1 6	Sheep	2 8	Sheep	5 0
Roan, gilt edges .	2 6	Roan, gilt edges .	3 6	Roan, gilt edges .	6 0
Morocco	5 0	Morocco . . .	6 0	Morocco	7 0

ROAD TO LEARNING; or, Original Lessons in Words of One and Two Syllables. With Illustrations. Square boards, 1*s.* 6*d.*

ROBINSON CRUSOE. With Illustrations. 18mo. cloth, 2*s.*

ROCK OF ISRAEL; a Word or Two to the Distrustful. 32mo. cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*

RODWELL'S (ANN) FIRST STEP TO ENGLISH HISTORY. With many Cuts. New Edition, revised, by JULIA CORNER. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

ROMAINE'S LIFE, WALK, AND TRIUMPH OF FAITH. 18mo. cloth, 3*s.*

ROMANISM IN ENGLAND EXPOSED. By CHARLES HASTINGS COLLETTE. Second Edition, enlarged and improved, fcap. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

ROME: REGAL AND REPUBLICAN. A History for Families. By JANE M. STRICKLAND. Edited by AGNES STRICKLAND, Authoress of "Lives of the Queens of England." With Vignettes. Vol. I. Post 8vo. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

ROSALIE; or, "The Truth shall make you Free." An authentic Narrative. By Mdlle. R. B. * * de P. * * * Edited by REV. JOS. RIDGEWAY, A.M. of Sydenham. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

ROWBOTHAM'S (J., F. R. S. A.) DERIVATIVE SPELLING BOOK, in which the Origin of each Word is given from the Greek, Latin, Saxon, German, Teutonic, Dutch, French, Spanish, and other Languages; with the Parts of Speech, and Pronunciation accented. 12mo. cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*

——— GUIDE TO THE FRENCH LANGUAGE AND CONVERSATION; consisting of Modern French Dialogues, with the Pronunciation of the most difficult Words; for the use of Schools, Travellers, and Private Students. A New Edition, by DE LA VOYE. 18mo. bound, 2*s.* 6*d.*

RURAL SCENES; or, a Peep into the Country. A New and Revised Edition, with Eighty-eight Cuts. 18mo. cloth, 2*s*.

SABBATH EVENING READINGS ON ST. MATTHEW. By the Rev. John Cumming, D.D. With Frontispiece. Fcap. cloth, 5*s*.

———— ST. MARK. Complete, with Frontispiece. Fcap. cloth, 3*s*.

———— THE BOOK OF REVELATION, Complete. Second Edition, fcap. cloth, 7*s*. 6*d*.

SABBATH SCHOOL PREACHER AND JUVENILE MISCELLANY. Rev. A. Fletcher, D.D., with Illustrations, complete in Three Vols. fcap. cloth, 1*s*. each.

SALVATION. A Sermon preached before the Queen by the Rev. John Cumming, D.D. Twentieth Thousand, sewed, 6*d*.

SANDERSON (A. R., M.D.),—THOUGHTS AND REFLECTIONS ON SICKNESS AND AFFLICTION. Second Edition, fcap. cloth, 5*s*.

SANDFORD AND MERTON. With Cuts. 18mo. cloth, 2*s*.

SCENES FROM THE LIFE OF MOSES, a Series of Twenty Engravings in Outline. Designed by Selous and Engraved by Rolls. In portfolio, 10*s*. 6*d*.

SCOFFERN'S CHEMISTRY NO MYSTERY; being the Subject Matter of a Course of Lectures. Illustrated by Diagrams and Woodcuts. Second Edition, revised and corrected, with Index. Fcap. cloth, 3*s*. 6*d*.

SCOTT (Rev. T.),—HOLY BIBLE, with Readings and an Abridged Commentary. 16mo. roan, embossed, 4*s*.; morocco, 6*s*.; elegant, 6*s*. 6*d*.; with Maps, or Twenty-eight Engravings, 1*s*. each extra.

SCRIPTURE SITES AND SCENES, from actual Survey, in Egypt, Arabia, and Palestine. Illustrated by Seventeen Steel Engravings, Three Maps, and Thirty-seven Woodcuts. By W. H. Bartlett. Post 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, 4*s*.

SELECT POETRY FOR CHILDREN; With brief Explanatory Notes, arranged for the use of Schools and Families. By Joseph Payne. Eleventh Edition, corrected and Enlarged. 18mo. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.; with gilt edges, 3*s*.

SHARPE'S LONDON JOURNAL. A Miscellany of Entertainment and Instruction for General Reading. New Series. Conducted by Mrs. S. C. Hall. Published Monthly, with Two Engravings on Steel. Vols. I. to III. cloth, 6*s*. 6*d*. each.

———— Old Series. Volumes I. to IX. cloth, 4*s*. 6*d*. each. Vols. X. to XV. 6*s*. 6*d*. each.

SMEDLEY'S (F. E. Esq.) FORTUNES OF THE COLVILLE FAMILY; or, a Cloud and its Silver Lining. Cuts by Phiz. Fcap. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

———— FRANK FAIRLEGH; or, Scenes from the Life of a Private Pupil. With Thirty Illustrations, by George Cruikshank. 8vo. cloth, 16*s*.

———— LEWIS ARUNDEL; or, the Railroad of Life. With Illustrations by H. K. Browne. (Phiz.) 8vo. cloth, 22*s*.

SPECIMENS OF OLD INDIAN POETRY. Translated from the original Sanskrit into English Verse, by RALPH T. H. GRIFFITH, M. A. M.R.A.S., and Boden Sanskrit Scholar in the University of Oxford. Post 8vo. cloth, *5s.*

SQUIRRELS AND OTHER ANIMALS; or, Illustrations of the Habits and Instincts of many of the smaller British Quadrupeds. By GEORGE WARING. With Cuts. 16mo. New Edition. [*In preparation.*

STEBBING (HENRY, D.D. F.R.S.),—JESUS, a Poem in Six Books. Crown 8vo. cloth, *5s.*

STEILL'S PICTORIAL SPELLING BOOK; or, Lessons on Facts and Objects. With One Hundred and Thirty Illustrations. Fifth Edition, 12mo. cloth, *1s.*

STORIES FROM DREAM LAND. By HERZHAFT TRAÜMER. Fcap. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

STRATAGEMS. By MRS. NEWTON CROSSLAND (late CAMILLA TOULMIN). With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, gilt edges, *2s. 6d.*

STRICKLAND'S HISTORY OF ROME FOR FAMILIES. First Series. Rome: Regal and Republican. Edited by AGNES STRICKLAND, Authoress of "Lives of the Queens of England." With Vignettes. Vol. I. Post 8vo. cloth, *10s. 6d.*

STUDIES IN ENGLISH POETRY; with short Biographical Sketches, and Notes Explanatory and Critical, intended as a Text-Book for the higher Classes in Schools, and as an Introduction to the Study of English Literature. By JOSEPH PAYNE. Second Edition. 12mo. cloth, *6s.*

TABLES OF SIMPLE INTEREST FOR EVERY DAY IN THE YEAR, at 5, 4½, 4, 3½, 3, and 2½ per cent. per annum, from *1l.* to *100l.*, &c. By JAMES LAURIE. Nineteenth Edition, 800 pp. 8vo. cloth, *1l. 1s.*

"In the great requisites of simplicity of arrangement and comprehensiveness we have none better adapted for general use."—*McCulloch's Commercial Dictionary.*

———— AT 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 and 9½, per cent. per annum, from 1 day to 100 days. By JAMES LAURIE. Third Edition, 8vo. cloth *7s.*

TALES OF WOMAN'S TRIALS. By MRS. S. C. HALL. With Illustrations 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, *8s.*

TAYLER (W. ELFE),—HIPPOLYTUS AND THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH AT THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE THIRD CENTURY. Fcap. cloth, *3s. 6d.*

TAYLOR (BISHOP JEREMY),—HOLY LIVING AND DYING, with prayers, &c., and Essay by DR. CROLY. Two Vols. fcap. cloth, *2s. 6d.* each.

———— LIFE OF CHRIST, with Essays by DR. STEBBING. Three Vols. fcap. cloth, *7s. 6d.*

———— SELECT SERMONS, with Essay by CATTERMOLE, fcap. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

TAYLOR'S (EMILY) BOY AND THE BIRDS. With Sixteen fine Woodcuts, from LANDSEER'S Designs. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

——— HISTORICAL PRINTS OF ENGLISH HISTORY. Fourth Edition, revised and enlarged, with numerous Illustrations. Fcap. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

TENT AND ALTAR, (THE), or Sketches from Patriarchal Life. By Rev. JOHN CUMMING, D.D. With Vignettes. Fcap. cloth, full gilt, 9*s.*

TIMBS' (JOHN) ILLUSTRATED YEAR-BOOK (THE) of Wonders, Events, and Discoveries. With numerous Engravings on Wood. Two Vols. fcap. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

TOIL AND TRIAL, a Story of London Life. By MRS. NEWTON CROSLAND, (late CAMILLA TOULMIN.) With Frontispiece by JOHN LEECH. Post 8vo. 1*s.* 6*d.*

TRAILL (MRS.),—CANADIAN CRUSOES; a Tale of the Rice Lake Plains. Edited by AGNES STRICKLAND. With numerous Illustrations by HARVEY. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, 6*s.*

TRUE STORIES. By an OLD WOMAN. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s.*

TRUTH IS EVERYTHING. By MRS. GELDART. Frontispiece. Second Edition. Fcap. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; gilt edges, 3*s.*

TUPPER'S (MARTIN F., D.C.L. F.R.S.) BALLADS FOR THE TIMES, now first collected. American Lyrics, Geraldine, Modern Pyramid, Hactenus, A Thousand Lines, and other Poems. Third Edition, with Vignette, and Frontispiece, uniform with "Proverbial Philosophy." Fcap. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

——— KING ALFRED'S POEMS. Now first turned into English Metre. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.*

——— THE CROCK OF GOLD, THE TWINS, AND HEART. With Illustrations by JOHN LEECH. New and cheaper Edition, post 8vo. cloth, 5*s.*

——— PROVERBIAL PHILOSOPHY, Translated into French. Portrait. Fcap. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

TYTLER'S (MISS M. FRAZER) MY BOY'S FIRST BOOK. With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

——— HYMNS AND SKETCHES IN VERSE. With Cuts. 16mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

——— TALES OF MANY LANDS. With Illustrations. New Edition. [*In preparation.*

UNIVERSAL ATLAS. Engraved by BECKER'S OMNIGRAPH, containing Thirty-one Modern and Ancient Maps, coloured, with Geographical Index. 4to. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

VAUX'S (W. S. W., M.A.) NINEVEH AND PERSEPOLIS; an HISTORICAL SKETCH of ANCIENT ASSYRIA and PERSIA, with an Account of the recent Researches in those Countries. Third Edition, with numerous Illustrations. Post 8vo. cloth gilt, 8*s.*; morocco antique, 17*s.*

VERNON GALLERY AND GALLERY OF SCULPTURE, published monthly. *5s.*

——— OF BRITISH ART. Edited by S. C. HALL, Esq. F.S.A., published monthly. *3s.*
Volumes 1 to 3, folio, cloth, gilt edges, *2l. 2s.* each.

WAKEFIELD'S (PRISCILLA) FAMILY TOUR THROUGH THE BRITISH EMPIRE. A New Edition, revised. With a Map. 12mo. cloth, *6s.*

——— JUVENILE ANECDOTES; or, Stories of Children, 18mo. cloth, *2s.*

——— JUVENILE TRAVELLERS; a Tour throughout Europe. A New Edition. With a Map. 12mo. cloth, *6s.*

——— INSTINCT DISPLAYED in the Animal Creation. A New and Revised Edition, with many Additions. Foolscap. New Edition. [*In preparation.*

WALKER'S (GEORGE) TREATISE ON THE GAME OF CHESS. Fourth Edition, 12mo. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

——— SELECTION OF SEVENTY-FOUR GAMES AT CHESS, actually played by PHILLIDOR and his Contemporaries. 12mo. cloth, *3s.*

WALKS ABOUT JERUSALEM AND ITS ENVIRONS. By W. H. BARTLETT. Illustrated by Twenty-four Engravings on Steel, Two Maps, and many Woodcuts. New Edition, super-royal 8vo. cloth, full gilt, *12s.*; morocco elegant, *21s.*

"We have, at length, in this attractive volume, the *desideratum* of a complete picturesque guide to the topography of Jerusalem."—*Patriot.*

WATTS'S (DR.) DIVINE AND MORAL SONGS FOR CHILDREN. With Anecdotes and Reflections, by the Rev. INGRAM COBBIN, M.A. With Frontispiece and Fifty-seven Woodcuts. New Edition, cloth, *1s.*; gilt, edges, *1s. 6d.*

WATTS (DR.),—LYRIC POEMS, with Essay by SOUTHEY. Fcap. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

WEBB'S (MRS. J. B.) NAOMI; or, the Last Days of Jerusalem. With Designs by GILBERT, &c. New Edition. Fcap. cloth, *7s. 6d.*

WEEK AT KILLARNEY (A), By MR. and MRS. S. C. HALL. Being a Guide for Tourists to the Lakes of Killarney. With Twenty Engravings on Steel, and One Hundred and Ten on Wood. New Edition, 4to. cloth, *8s.*

WELLINGTON; a Lecture by the REV. JOHN CUMMING, D.D. New and Enlarged Edition, fcap. cloth, *2s. 6d.*

WHEELER'S (J. T., F.R.G.S.) HISTORICAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS. Illustrated with Five coloured Maps, and large View of Jerusalem, with a Plan of the Ancient City. Folio, cloth, *7s. 6d.*

WHEELER'S (J. T., F.R.G.S.) ANALYSIS AND SUMMARY OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY AND THE LAWS OF MOSES, with a Connexion between the Old and New Testaments, an Introductory Outline of the Geography, Political History, &c. Fourth Edition, post 8vo. cloth, *5s. 6d.*

——— ANALYSIS AND SUMMARY OF NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY, including, 1. The Four Gospels harmonized into one continuous Narrative. 2 The Acts of the Apostles, and continuous History of St. Paul. 3. An Analysis of the Epistles and Book of Revelation. 4. An Introductory Outline of the Geography, Critical History, Authenticity, Credibility, and Inspiration of the New Testament. The whole Illustrated by copious Historical, Geographical, and Antiquarian Notes, Chronological Tables, &c. Second Edition, revised. Post 8vo. cloth, *5s. 6d.*

——— AN ABRIDGEMENT OF OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY. Designed for School use. With Maps, 2 vols. 18mo. cloth, *2s. 6d.* each.

WHITTOCK'S (N.) MANUAL OF PERSPECTIVE. Illustrated by numerous Engravings. Fcap. cloth, *3s.*

WILKIE GALLERY (The); a Series of Sixty-six Line Engravings from the best paintings of the late SIR DAVID WILKIE, R.A., with Biographical and Critical Notices, a Biography, and Portrait of the Painter. 4to. cloth. gilt edges, *3l. 10s.*

WILLIE FRASER; or, the Little Scotch Boy: and other Tales. By Mrs. R. LEE. With Four Illustrations. 18mo. cloth, *2s.*

WINNARD'S (JANE) (MRS. HOOPER) RECOLLECTIONS OF MRS. ANDERSON'S SCHOOL. A Book for Girls. Illustrated by FRANKLIN. Fcap. cloth, gilt edges, *3s. 6d.*

WINTER EVENINGS; or, Tales of Travellers. By MARIA HACK. New Edition, with Illustrations. Fcap. cloth, *3s. 6d.*

WOMAN: HER MISSION, AND HER LIFE. From the French of MONOD. By Rev. W. G. BARRETT. Second Edition, 18mo cloth, *1s. 6d.*; gilt edges, *2s.*

WOODWARD'S (B. B., B.A.) HISTORY OF WALES. From the Earliest Times to its Final Incorporation with England; with Notices of its Physical Geography, and the Poetry, Traditions, Religion, Arts, Manners, and Laws of the Welsh, with Fifteen Steel Plates. Super-royal 8vo. cloth, *1l. 5s.*

WOODWARD (B. B., B.A.),—MODERN ROMANISM. A popularly written account of the convocation and the proceedings of the Council of Trent, with a readable version of its authorized Formularies, showing *what* Romanism then became, and *by what means* it was changed.

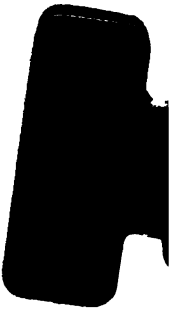
[*In preparation.*

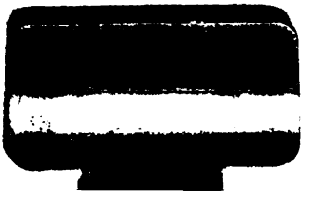
WRIGHT'S (THOMAS, ESQ. M.A. F.S.A.) THE CELT, THE ROMAN, AND THE SAXON. A History of the Early Inhabitants of Britain, down to the Conversion of the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity. Illustrated by the Ancient Remains brought to light by recent research. With numerous Engravings. Post 8vo. cloth, *8s.*

YOUNG NATURALIST'S BOOK OF BIRDS. By PERCY B. ST. JOHN. A New Edition, with Sixteen Woodcuts. 16mo. cloth *2s. 6d.*

R. Clay, Printer, Bread Street Hill.

YB 58070



M265446
D
H 6

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY